



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques




The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the raproduction, of which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurde et/ou pelliculée

Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque

Coloured maps/
Car tes gérgraphiques en couleur

Coloured ink (i.a. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)

Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur

Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents

Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serríe peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure

Blank leavas added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, thase have been omitred from filming/
II se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutbes lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela etait possible. ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a dé' possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-tite uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une mudification dans la mithode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.
$\square$ Coloured papes/
Pages de couleur

Pages damaged/
Pages endommagies
Peges restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurdes et/ou pelliculcies
Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages dícolorées, tachetíes ou piquées
Pages detached/
Pages détach́es
Showthrough/
Transparence
Quality of print varies/
Qualité indgale de l'impression
Continuous pagination/
Pagination continueIncludes index(es)/
Comprend un (des) index
Title on header taken from:/ Le titre de l'en-tete provient:

Title page of issue/
Page de titre de la livraison
Caption of issue/
Titre de départ de la livraison
Masthead/
Générique (périodiques) de la livraison

Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:

Title page for Vol. I is missing. Some pages are cut off. Pages [195]-[214] are photoreproductions.

This item is filmed et the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.


The copy filmed here has been repruduced thanks to the generosity of:

National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or iliustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shail contain the symbol $\rightarrow$ Imeaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol $\nabla$ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exempiaire filme fut reprorluit grâce al la générosité de:

Bibliothéque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont dté reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition ot de la netteté de l'exempiaire filmb, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimbe sont filmés en coinmençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la derniare page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le ces. Tuus les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la premidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une tells emprointe.

Un des symboies suivants apparaitra sur la derniére image de chaqua microfiche, selon le ces: ie symbole $\rightarrow$ signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole $\nabla$ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent etre filmés ad des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque la document est trop grand pour étre reproduit en un seul cliche. il est filmé \& partir de l'angle supórieur gauche, de gauche à droite. ot de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nócessaire. Les diagrammes suivants Illustrent la méthode.


The
of a fic Jose and the will not entirely not hesi through opinion did and political Thou Upper C might be Capitol t ther was ment to even to power-1 pecially, at once, Against whet his

## PREFACE.

The following work, though assuming the character of a fiction, is founded on fact.

Joseph Wilcox was well known in Upper Canada, and there are yet persons, living in that Province, who will not attyibute the scenes associated with his name, entirely to imagination. At any rate, the author does not hesitate to say, that the official chicanery hinted at throughout-however petty and improbable in the opinion of others-will be acknowledged, by the candid and honest-hearted Canadian-whatever be his political creed-to fall short of the reality.
Though at the period of the following narrative, Upper Canada was in carly iafancy, official depravity, might be traced like the links in a chain, from the Capitol to the most remote parts of the Colony. Nei. ther was the tyrannic arm of her embryo govern. ment to be resisted with impunity. He who refused, even to echo the political sentiments of the ruling power-however absurd, ungenerous, or unjust-aspecially, if he had claims to talent or rank-became at once, a target for every official aspirant to shoot at. Against such an one the assassin was encouraged to whet his dagger ; and having immolated his victim
at lue shrine of corruption, he appeased the law by aspirating-" God save the King!"

Incidents acted apart, have, indeed, been brought in juxtn-position. Tho high colors of the reality, nevertheless, havo been partially hidden, rather than fully exposed, lest the descriptions should appear unnatural, and even absurd, to the reader unacquainted with the petty and criminal resorts of a Colonial Go-vernment-Colonial officials, and their sattellites.
> "I do declare upon an affidavit,
> Romances I never read like those I've seen ;
> Nor if uoto the world I ever gave it,
> Would some believe that such a tale had been ;
> But such intent I never had or have it,
> Some truths are better kept behind a screen,
> Especially when they would look like lies; I therefore deal in generalities."

If any reader should be so imaginative as to identify himself, with aither of the characters in the Victims of 'l'yranny; and so uncharitable as to attribute personal feeling to the author-to sueh an one, it will not, ' perhaps, be amiss to apologize, by assuring him that authors generally form fictitious out of real characters. As every man, therefore, in this day of literary effusion, is liable to be portrayed, and exposed to public view, it would be well for him whose natural propensities are evil, to adopt as his motto, the follow. ing words of the Latin poet :

[^0]The see scattered $t$ gun to loo while the 1 at the expe mer, deeme all, who cot

Joseph I known as th a desirable had senrecel

## THE VICTIMS OF TYRANNY.

## CHAPTERI.

"This way the chamois leapt : her nimble feet Have bafled me."-Manfnen.
"Then like an ass, he went upon his way, And whal was strange, never looked behind.'"-Byron.'

Joseph Wilcox, the son of nn Irish Baron, emigrated to Upper Cinnada, in cighteen hundred and nine.

The seeds of political dissension had already been scattered through that Colony, and the people had begun to look with a jealous eyo towards their rulers; while the latter, detcrmined to aggrandize thamselves at the expense of the property and liberty of the former, deemed it politic to attach to the Govermment all, who could in any way onhance their power.

Joseph Wilcox, therefore, had no sooner become known as the son of a nobleman than he was thought a desirablo person to fix to their interest, and a year had scarcely elapsed, after leaving his native land
(not having yet numberel his twenty-second year.) when he was appointed to the sheritlalty of the populous and extensivo district annexed to York*-the capital town of the Province.

The fanily estate having been entefled on his eldest brother, and the recent death of his father having rendered precarious his pecuniary resources, this unexpected boon was received with gratitude, and he entered upon the duties of his office with a desire to accomplish them in a manner which would not only reflect honor on hinsolf, but the Government of which he was now an officer.

About the middle of July, 1811, while returning from a tour of duty, and within two miles of his home, a female passed suddenly beforo him, and ontered a pine wood, which, with a thick undergrowth, skirted, for a considerable distance, ono side of the eastern road to the Capital.

Her evident desire to avoid observation, excited his curiosity, and he impulsively attempted a pursuit; but having proceeded some two or three rods, he was compelled to retrace a path which his horse had mado through nlmost impervious slirubbery.

He had scarcely issued from the thicket, when ho observed in the road, a person of gigantic size, mount. ed on a small and well turned horse, exhibiting a striking contrast.

[^1]Mutut Mr. Wi up. 'I'h to await that invi of the re strikes h

The st and his c of which dity at its and his m shrunk, a completel overshado extent mig abdomen c broad coat-

The mo Darwin Fc tor, the Ho ved to be been the sc pected by s

The stra answer to l proached th a tale more and its insn

Mutually struck with the appearance of each other, Mr. Wilcox and the strauger simultaneously reined up. The latter with that feeling which leads our kind to await the danger thoy would flec-the former with that invincible curiosity one feels, to assure himself of the reality of that, which sudocnly and imperfectly strikes his perceptions.

The stranger's eyes protruded from their sockets, and his cheoks scemed inflated. His nose, the bridge of which was much depressed, had an enormous rotundity at its end. His chin was broad and prominent; and his mouth with a conceited compression of the lips, shrunk, as it were, within his face., His forehead was completely enveloped in a white hat, the rim of which overshadowed a pair of luge shoulders, and in forward extent might almost have claimed an equality with an abdomen of no ordinary dimensions, while a long and broad coat-skirt dangled in the rear of either leg.

The most part of the wood mentioned, (known as Darwin Forest, from the name of its original proprietor, the Honorable John Darwin, was generally believed to be imponetrable; yet the road by it, having been the scene of robberies and murders, it was suspected by some, to harbor a band of highway-men.

The stranger had heard the floating rumor, and in answer to his anxious and frequent inquirios as he approached the wood, every succeeding hostess had told a tale more horrible, till nothing but Darwin Forest, and its insatiable banditti, was presented to his mind.

His imagination, therefore, thus wrought up, he was proceeding cautiously along, when the crackling of the bushes attracted his eyes in the direction of the young Sheriff.

The clattering of horses' hoofs now broke the spell, and a horseman coming in sight, was recognized by Mr. Wilcox, as the principal servant of an acquaint. ance.

While, however, the tasselled cap and laced riding jacket of the Sheriff, together with the bear-skin holsters fixed to his saddle bow, and the small sword hanging by his side, gave him just such an appearance as the mind of the stranger pictured the chief of banditti ; the livery of the servant was, in his estimation, the badge of a common bandit : nor did he longer indulge a doubt even, that he had encountered that class of men, when the latter stopped suddenly before him.

He betrayed the strongest symptoms of terror, as he was scrutinized with curiosity by the servant, who at length addressing him, said:
"I was brought up in Connecticut, myself. I'm now livin' with Captin Carleton in York, and folks call me Sam Johnson. You're a Dominie, I recking by your beaver ?"

Johnson was about five feet eight inches in stature, and rather thick set. His features were short and irregular, but humor and vivacity beamed from his eyes, and gave him an agreeable expression while a
smile eve nature, w
'I'he as ted a hope at any rat cian.
"Do y enquired
"I prac Falls ;" a
"Foller
"Since
"You w
"Twent
"Accor jest forty-st
"Forty.
" Got a
"I have
" Pick ul
"My kn them the ne entirely for ils, and his "What m Yankee.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { "Bluster, } \\
& \text { "Goin fu } \\
& \text { "As far a }
\end{aligned}
$$

smile ever playing on his lips when he spoke in good nature, won for him the confidence of all.
'The aspect, therefore, now exhibited by him, excited a hope in the breast of the stranger, who, anxious, at any rate, to conciliate, pronounced himself a Physician.
"Do you carry on your trade hereabouts, Dock?" enquired Sam Johnson.
"I practice medicine in the vicinity of the Niagara Falls;" answered the Doctor.
"Follered the business long there?"
"Since the year 1789."
"You wa'n't old when you went there, I conclude ?"
"Twenty-five," answered the physician."
"Accordin' to my calcutation then, Doc, you're jest forty-seven ?",
"Forty-seven," repeated the Doctor.
" Got a wife and young folks ?"
"I have a wife and seven children."
"Pick up a pretty good livin for 'em 9 "
"My knowledge, thank God has procured for them the necessaries of life;" responded the Doctor, entirely forgetting, at the moment, his imaginary perils, and his face glowing with professional pride.
"What may I call your name Doc ?" inquired the Yankee.
"Bluster," answer "Goin fur east?"
"As far as Kingston."
A*
"Goin to see your old folks?"
"No-I am going to nttend the races there.
"Do you dabblo much in sich consarns?"
"I make a recreation of horse racing, when I get fatigued with professional business."
"It ginerally pays expenses, I recking ?" said Johuson inquiringly, and with emphasis.

This question renewed the terrors of Blustor. He thought the only object of the servant in thus catechizing him, could be to ascertnin the length of his purse ; and the young sheriff's horse, becoming restive at the moment, and moving towards him, he imagined he saw the hand of death extended. Wheeling suddenly about, therefore, he lay himself close to his horss's neck, and bolted off, with the velocity of the winged Pegasus, while his coat skirts wafted aloft by the combined assistance of speed and wind, rendered the nag and his appendages, a proper caricature of that fabulous animal.

Mr. Wilcox and Johnson proceeded to their respective hemes; and though the encounter with Doctor Bluster had diverted the mind of the former from the female who had crossed his path, he had not forgotten her.

It seems to have been designed that woman should display her natural propensities ; for however assiduously she may study to deceive, a glance of the eye, or a motion of the body, often betrays the most hidden
omotions of her soul, while man, instinctively as it wero, applauds or condemns.

Mr. Wilcox lad but a momentary view of the icmalo introduced to the reader. Yet neither her graceful movements, nor modest and tastefully adjustod attire, escaped his observation. Ht could not harbor a suspicion detrimental to her character.
Her entering an unfrequented wood, however, unnttended, cast a shade of mystery over her ; and she became, at length, an object of such mingled interost and curiosity to the young sheriff, that he resolved, on retiring to his bed, to penetrate, if possible, the recesses of the pinery the next morning.

# "When 

Find wl
" Some
Mr. Wi self for hu pose of the On appr female had guide him ground for finding any wood and $p$ four rods, $t$ the hemlocl ther, offerec Yet he still after spendi that purpose yielded to a another and The iraces idly forward which severt

## CHAPTERII.

" When the day serves before black corner'd night, Find what thou want'st by free and offer'd light."--Sras.
" Sometimes to fairy land I rove."-Montgomsary.
Mr. Wilcox rose at day-break, and equipping himself for hunting, left his house, to prosecute his purpose of the preceding night.

On approaching the place where he supposed the female had entered the wood, he looked for traces to guide him to his enterprize. After examining the ground for some" distance around, however, without finding any mark to direct him, he turned into the wood and procceded with little difficulty some three or four rods, through an undergrowth of pine. But now the hemlock, cedar, and juniper, thickly matted together, offered an insurmountable barrier to his progress. Yet he still hoped to find an opening to the forest, and after spending two or three more hours in a search for that purpose, he espied a bush which had evidently, yielded to a hand. He pressed it aside. He pressed another and another. He reached an open path. The iraces of the axe were visible. He stepped rap. idly forward, and, at length arrived at a point from which several paths diverged. He followed that which
appeared to lead the most directly to the centre of the forest, but which, by a long and circuitous route, brought him back to the diverging point. He tried another and another. He paused to deliberate. A hare hopped into the path before him. He fired, and the report of his fusee was followed by the sharp bark of a dog. Thus nssured that he was not far from a human habitation, picking up his game, (for the shot had taken effect,) he began with increased energy to examine the defile in the direction of the dog.

At length, observing a shrub from which some halfbroken branches hung, he approached it, and overcame the last obstacle to the fortunate success of his enterprise. He entered a passage, almost obscured by bows, closely interwoven overhead, and in the course of ten minutes reached an open ground of some five acres in a high state of cultivation.

On a slight elevation, and in a central part of this ground, stood a cottage, nearly covered with the grape and honey-suckleintermingled; and in front of which there was a flower garden enclosed by a neat pale fence.

After gazing several moments in admiration, at the wildly picturesque scene before him, he walked hastily up the green that extended from the garden to the defile and raised the latch of the gate as strains of music met his ear. He hesitated on his steps, and the notes of the harp now rose and fell with such exquisite modu: lations, that he almost fancied himself in a fairy land.
'I'he on its $h$ howeves vanced farther $i$

He w canine s cottage ed, who, red in a brought do you a Mr. W and exhil perhaps, trust thir intruding

This re apprehens young Sh row passa room and Among broidery which par landscape, Forest. 1 turer had j and impec
'I'he music abruptly ceased. He turned the gate on its hinges and entered the garden. A spaniel, however, suddenly issuing from a cluster of lilacs, ad. vanced upon him, and appeared determined to prevent farther intrusion.

He was industriously parrying the attacks of this canine sentinel with his gun, when the door of the cottage was opened, and a middle aged female nppear. ed, who, having with difficulty quieted the dog, inquired in agitation of the young Sheriff-" What has brought you to these grounds? and for what purpose do you approach this cottage ?"

Mr. Wilcox took the hare from his hunting pocket, and exhibiting it to the lady, in turn said-" This will, perhaps, answer the first part of your inquiry ; and I trust thirst will be considered a sufficient excuse for intruding on your solitude."

This ready reply appeared to dissipate the lady's apprehensions, and she courteously invited in the young Sheriff. After preceding him through a narrow passage, she introduced him into a neatly furnished room and withdrew.

Amongst various paintings and designs of silk embroidery that hung round the room, there was one which particularly excited his curiosity. This was a landscape, and evidently a representation of Durwin Forest. For while the paths which the yourg apventurer had just traversed, with their various windings and impediments, were perfectly delineated, the cot-
tage and its grounds were so completely depicted, that the most insignificant hower of the garden in front, seemed to have been noticed by the eye of the artist.

An image over which was embroidered in small and neat Roman letters, "The self-exiled daughter," represented a female whose countenance was wrapped in gloom, sitting at a window of the cottage. This at once developed to the romantic mind of Mr. Wilcox, the mystery that enwrapped the female who had excited him to his enterprize ; and he no longer doubted that he had discovered the place of her refuge.

His eyes were fixed on the image, when the lady re-entered.

A cloud overshadowed her brow as she observed the intent interest with which he was viewing the landscape ; but then endeavoring to assume an indifferent aspect, she invited him to partake of the refreshments which were presented by an aged female servant.

The sympathies of Mr. Wilcox, heightened by a vivid imagination, had become so much absorbed in the exile, that he had not noticed their entrance. On hearing therefore the invitation, he turned abruptly and in embarrassment from the picture, and bowing in silence took the offertory.

Having recovered his presence of mind, and ex-. changed some common-place remarks with the lady, lest a longer intrusion should excite a suspicion of his object, he proposed to take his leave.
" Sil
"I hav
$M_{i}$. "J beg hat lea Jiscove Jwn bre "I co forest, $r$ while I a desire
"If to us, be $n$ with this "I ca have this some or sured, lad gravate $\mathbf{t}$
"Ther with hope ply to the
"We c out of af we should ever effect means."
"This r sion could
"Sir," said the lady with a look of deep concern"I have one favor to ask before you leave."
Mi. Wilcox bowed in silence, and she continued : "I beg that you will forget this cottage, and the path hat leads to it. At any rate, that you will keep the Jiscovery you have made, within the precincts of your jwn breast."
"I can never forget the romantic cottage of the forest, nor the enchanting sounds of its harp; and while I promise never to discover it to any, I confess a desire to fathom the mystery that involves it."
"If to flee misery, to which tyranny would consign us, be mysterious, then there is mystery associated with this solitude."
"I cannot but infer, from the discoveries which I have this day made, that my secrecy is important to some or one of the inmates of this cottage; but be as. sured, lady, that if I cannot alleviate I will never aggravate the aflictions of its inhabitants."
"There is but one source to which we can look with hope for true consolation;" said the lady, in reply to the concluding words of the young Sheriff.
"We can, to be sure, only hope for a happy issue out of affliction, through the Divine Power. Yet we should not reject temporal assistance; for God has ever effected his purposes on earth, through human means."
"This refuge verifies your assertion: yot as seclusion could only have been the object, in chosing a
spot so inaccessible, human interference could not promote, while every intrusion would render moro precarious the peace now enjoyed by its inhabitants."
"The visits of a friend, however, when tempered with prudence, might improve their condition," said the young Sheriff, with an embarrassed manner.
"I understand," returned the lady plainly, as the blood rushed to her cheeks; "I understand you, sir ; and if you persist I shall only acquiesce, because I cannot prevent."
"Pardon me, madam. I have presumed too much on your hospitality. Be assured, however, that the
'use grounds of Darwin Forest will remain with mu a profound secret," rejoined Mr. Wilcox ; and then bowing to the lady, he suddenly departed.
" And Ma And Gre All ki All But $n$ There
" Tho All

$$
\text { " } V
$$

'
" The da harp; when soft rustling

As I
A pr (For An h.
Some th Mr. Wilco ty at Darw

This ma name, and tiful bay of

## CHAPTER III.

" And there are dresses splendid, but fantastical ;
Masks of all times and nations, Turks and Jews, And harlequins and clowns, with feats gymnastical,

Greeks, Romans, Yankee-doodles, and Hindoos; All kinds of dress except the ecclesiastical, All people as their fancies hit may choose; But no one in these parts may quiz the clergyTherefore take heed, ye free-thinkers, I charge ye."
"Though seen, invisible-though felt, unknown, All that exist, exist in him alone."-Montaomery.
" What melting voice attends the strings?
'Tis Ellen or an angel sings."-Scott.
"The daughter of Toscar was there; her voice was like the harp; when the distant sound comes in the evening, on the soft rustling breeze of the vale !'-Oscian.
"For I saw her,
As I thought, dead; and have in vain said many A prayer upon her grave. I'll not seek far
(For him, I partly know his mind) to find thee
An honorable husband. "-Shakspeare.
Some three or four weeks after the forest enterprise, Mr. Wilcox received an invitation to an evening party at Darwin House.

This mansion was near the forest bearing the same name, and midway between the highway and the beautiful bay of York.

Its late proprietor having died without issue, about three years previous, left his princely fortune to his wife. The Hon. Mr. and Mrs. Darwin had spent twenty years of conjugal liappiness. Yet, espoused at an early age, the deceased was in the prime of life when his wife was bereaved of his society. Her grief was proportionate with the sincere and devoted love she had borne towards her husband. Society without him had no claims for his widow ; and Darwin House, onee the gayest rendezvous of the capital, was now closed. Nor had Mrs. Darwin been known to be without the precincts of her pleasure grounds, after this bereavement, save in a close carriage. The numerous cards, hewover, which had been periodically left at her residence, as tokens of the esteem in which she was held by those whose names were engraven on them, were proofs that her amiable disposition and affable manners, had firmly ingratiated her with the distinguished circle in which she had formerly moved. Tho invitations, (in which the ladies were requested to appear in masks and fancy dresses.) had no sooner been distributed, than there were various conjectures bas to the cause of this sudden change at Darwin House. A few, (for there are some in every saciety, who put an evil construction on the best acts of their neighbors, ) insinuated that the lady wanted another husband, and was thus intending to pave the way to the accomplishment of her desire. The more charitable, however, thought she b id fallen on this as the most easy
mode of a her seclus

At any that Darwi ting the ga tertainmen
$M_{r} . W_{i}$ the Honor knowledge, arrival in $t$ leaving his on finding hi become her

The spaci already cro Aberthenot, Whifler, Rec tion near the ments of the attempted to p the clergyman
Mr. Whifle ter of the Kirk rica. Soon af he applied to th Church of Eng ministers in th readily obtainec by the death of to his spent poused of life $r$ grief 1 love vithout House, s now to be or this umerly left ch she m on 1 and h the oved. rested roner tures ouse. o put eighsand, com-howeasy
mode of acknowledging the respect shown her, during her seclusion.

At any rate, all were delighted with the prospect that Darwin House was again to be opened, anticipating the gaiety that had formerly characterized its entertainments.

Mr. Wilcox had not a personal acquaintance with the Honorable Mrs. Darwin. Nor had he, to his knowledge, ever seen her ; but having, soon after his arrival in the Province, paid his respects to her, by leaving his card at her dwelling, he was not surprised on finding himself amongst those who were selected to become her guests.

The spacious drawing.room of Darwin Hoase was already crowded when he entered. Sir Anthony Aberthenot, commandant of the garrison, and Mr. Whifler, Rector of York, were in earnest conversation near the door. Mr. Wilcox passed the compliments of the evening with these gentlemen, and then attempted to proceed, but was arrested by the hand of the clergyman.

Mr. Whifler was a native of Scotland, and a minister of the Kirk, previous to his embarkation for America. Soon after arriving in Upper Canada, however, he applied to the Bishop of Quebec for odrers in the Church of England. Owing to the scarcity of Church ministers in the Province at that period, they were readily obtained; and a vacancy having been caused by the death of the Rector of York, the reverend gen-
tleman was translated from the pulpit of the Kirk at Kingston, to that of the Church at the capital.
"Mr. Wilcox," said the parson, with a mingled exprossion of humor and sarcasm, Mrs. Darwin is, in common with her female guests, disguised. You will therefore, be unable to distinguish the lady of the house; and I beg that you will stop and aid me in an endeavor to convert Sir Anthony ; for he has just proclaimed himself an infidel."
"An infidel!" replied the Sheriff, smiling as he spoke at what he considered the divine's jest. "I could not credit that so constant and devout an attendant of the church as Sir Anthony would avow himself an infidel, had I been told it by any other than a minister of the gospel."

The divine relaxed a little.
"He did not, to be sure," said he, "plainly say that he was an infidel; but he avowed principles the consequences of which can not be misunderstood."
"Are you sure, Mr. Whifler, that your inference is not uncharitable ?" inquired the young Sheriff, who began to suspect the divine of being at loast half in earnest.

- "If to infer that a man who reprobates free-will as a doctrine incompatible with the attributes of Deity is an infidel, be uncharitable, then I am so," replied the parson with zealous emphasis.
"If such, however, be the only ground on which you found Sir Anthony's infidelity, you may with as
much p unhesite
" Th used wi doctrine pears pl nal stat show hi vessel o when th in the $R$ the gosp betrayer gospel, pented a have fall fore-knov necessity our salva was fixed to suppos could be s on himsel sible decr "The cross for omed by ble that an purpose w

Kirk at
led ex$n$ is, in ou will of the e in an ust pro; as he st. "l attendow himthan a
say thut the conference iff, who half in

3-will as
Deity is olied the
n which with as
much propriety apply the epithet-infidel, to me; for I whesitatingly acknowlecgn myself a predestinurian."
"There are some verses in scripture which may be used with a semblance of plausibility to establish your doctrine, I grant," said Mr. Whifler. "Yet it appears plain to me, that fow, if any, allude to an eternal state. Pharaoh was raised up that God might show his almighty power, by the destruction of this vessel of wrath. The purpose was accomplished when the prince, with all his host, was overwhelmed in the Red Sea. As Paul was predestinated to preach the gospel, so was Judas to be both the disciple and betrayer of our Saviour. If, however, we believe the gospel, we must admit that the latter might have repented and attained salvation, while the former might have fallen from grace, and been eternally lost. The fore-knowledgo of God cannot be doubted. But what necessity for sacrificing his own Son as a mean of our salvation, if by an irresistible decree, our destiny was fixed? Is it not at variance with common sense to suppose, that an omnipotent and omnicient being could be so inconsistent as to inflict the pangs of death on himself, to destroy that which by his own irreversible decree he had established for ever ?"
"The necessity of our Saviour suffering on the cross for our sins, is a mysiery which cannot be fath. omed by the human mind-since it appears reasonable that an ommipotent being might have effected his purpose without a propitiatory sacrifice. Yet if our
salvation depends upon our own free-will, there can not, at any rate, be more necessity for a Savionr, than if it depended on an immutablo decree. For if we have our souls at our own disposal, (and free-will im. plies it,) what advantage can a mediator be ?"

The theological logomachy had been thus far conducted with apparent good humor ; but Mr. Whifler, finding that the young Sheriff was determined to dispute the prerogative of his pastor to dictate to his conscience; could no longer keep up a semblance of moderation.
"Your argument would not only make God the author of $\sin$, but the chief of murderers," said the divine, vehemently. "If they be correct, He caused theblood of Christ, His only begotten Son, to be shed without a purpose."

After a short pause the parson added emphatically : "You have never read the bible, Mr. Wilcox!"
"I have read the bible, Mr. Whifler," retorted the Sheriff, as his lip curled slightly in contempt at the clergyman's reflection. "I have indece read the bible; but until I had read the scriptuxers in oonse, I was a firm believer of the doctrine you now advocate. I have used no argument to prova God the author of $\sin$; nor can his dispensations be sinful or $\therefore: 1$ rroneous, though many of them are mysterious 10 v haite mind of man. My reflections, however, fran sl on a comparison of the attributes of Deity with
he teno will his "Our joined th "I ad me only ostablish have con bly lead instinct, "To g ledge Go "Tod derogate "That doubted;
"Thnt
"This, your langu alleged, $t$ come to pa
"Cculd cating a pi would inev moment the be accompl "A man ent, Mr , "Rut we w
re can r, than if we ill ima
$r$ conhifler, to disto his nce of
the audivine, eblood vithout
ically :
ted the : at the ad the conse, r advood the ful or terious wever, ty with
he tenor of scripture, convince me that man cannot will his own courso."
"Our boasted reason, then, is morely instinct," rejoined the parson, warmly.
"I admit that the faculty we call reason, appears to mo only as a superior kind of instinct. For if God ostablished our destiny vefore we were born, He must have constituted us with organs which would inevitably lead to it. And this granted, what is reason but instinct, and whint is instinct but the power of God?"
"To grant such a bypothesis, would be to acknowledge God a despot, and man a mere machinc."
"To teny it, would be, at any rate, I conceive, to derogate the omnipotency and omniciency of God."
"That He possesses both attributes, cannot be doubted; but that He is a tyrant, I deryy."
"That He is a tyrant, has not yet been asserted."
"This, however, is an inference to be drawn from your language, $M_{r}$. Wilcox, since you have positively. come to pass."
"Cculd tyranny be ascribed to a mechaic, for fabri. cating a piece of mechanism in such a manner that it would inevitably work its own destruction at the very, moment the object for which it was intended should be accomplished?", asked Mr. Wilcosi
"A man and a piece of mechanism, are very differ: ent, $\mathbf{M r}$, Wilcox," replied the parson, crustily. "Rut we would look on a father, who should chnstic?
his son for disobedience to a command to do an impossibility, a barbarian. How, then, can we help attributing tyranny to an omnipotent God, who has created any portion of mankind expressly for destruction? as must be the case if he has predestinated all things."
"As man could not create his fellow, the conduct of a father towards his son cannot, with propriety, be compared with that of God towards his creatures; and to render even an analogy between the power of our Creator over man, and that of the mechanic over his art perfect-it would first be necessary to suppose the latter an entirely independent being."
"Do you then believe that God descends to meddle with the mechanic's chisel ?" asked Whifler contemptuously. "I infer so, at any rate, from your language."
"If our destiny is pre-ordained, every act of our lives is necessary to bring it about." answered Mr. Wilcox.
"If our destiny is fixed by an immutable decree, such a conclusion is to be sure inevitable. The Alrnighty would not have predestinated the end without the means. But the end has not yet been proved."
"I require no better $n$ basis to establish my doctrine on, than your own admissions," said Mr. Wilcox confidently.
it To what admissions do you allude ?" inquired the parson with a look of perfect security.
"I have God,"
"I such a Deity.
" Ca
possess
" Tr
" M
conseqı
"Ces
know a
"If
did he $r$ been, al
" Mo: the leas
"If h
his almi what he

Mr. $V$
snuff-box by a forn the disple Colone to the ary he exclai Wilcox,
mpos-attri-creation? ings." luct of $y$, be ; and f our er his se the
neddle conyour of our d Mr.
"I think that in the course of our conversation you have admitted the omnipotency and omniciency of God," said the Sheriff.
"I have-and God grant that I may never become such a sceptic as to derogate attributes so essential to Deity."
"Can a being destitute of one of these attributes, possess the other?" asked Mr. Wilcox.
"They are inseparable," answered the divine.
"Must not unlimited fore-knowledge, then, be the cousequence of omnipatency ?"
"Certainly, He who is omnipotent, cannot but know all things, present, past and future."
"If God then possesses unlimited fore-knowledge, did he not foresee the destiny of every soul that has been, and will be born?"
"Most assuredly," answered the parson, without the least hesitation.
"If his fore-knowledge, then, is the consoquence of his almighty power, must he not have pre-destinated what he fore-knew? ?

Mr. Whifier dropped the argument—resorted to his snuff-box, and, while he facilitated a nasal inhalation, by a forward flexure of his body, he endeavored to hide the displeasure which he felt, behind a smile.

Colonel Aberthenot had listened with intent interest to the argument, and it wes no sooner finished than he exclaimed-" Capital! Capital! Upon my word, Wilcox, you have proved an admirable champion."

Then addressing Mr. Whifler, he continued-"Come Parson, come, rally your forces, or make an unconditional surrender, by acknowledging yourself a convert to our doctrine.

The divine remained silent, and Mr. Wilcox, wiling to avoid further argument upon doctrines, both of which he thought were fraught with mystery, directed his steps to a sofa occupied hy two ladies; and the other gentlemen scon after separated, to seek enoymont in othe.t pars of the room.
"My extensive acquaintance with the ladies of York, has encouraged me tc approach the occupants ff this sofa," said Mr. Wilcos, having bowed to the adies.
"Our disguise, at any rate, renders an apology suserfluous," returned one of the ladies.
"Few, perhaps, would require one under such cir:umstances, but 1 thought it not amiss to anticipate he requisitions, of the most punctilious," rejoined the Sheriff.
" Especially, as any mark of complaisance, howe10 r ill-timed, could not fail to flatter our sex, you hould have added," said the lady; ironically.
"Woman can best judge the heart of woman," retorted the young Sheriff; but were I to hazard an piniun, it would be tempered with more charity.".
It I fear, nevertheless, that it would redound but little a the hopar of my sex."
"I should juige yours by my own!" you severe."
"You should adapt your language to the comprehension of those you address."
"I thought it simple enough," said Mr. Wilcox, sl:ghtly piqued at the lady's studied perversion of his words.
"I shall not dispute that point," retorted the lady, provokingly; and then she suddenly left the sofa.

The well directed discourse of the remaining lady soon enlisted the mind of Mr. Wilcox; and he had some time been engaged in a pleasant conversation, when the pianoforte attracted the attention of the whole assemblage.

The lady who had abruptly left the sofa, was seated at the instrument. The notes of the piano and the voice of the performer, were now blended with almost magical skill. Now the full and mellow tones of the lady's voice were only heard-now the instrument.

The music ceased, and a general burst of admira. tion followed. The lady again applied her fingers to the keys, and played a dirge. A breathless interest pervaded the party. She pnused, and the honorable Mr. Carleton, with evident agitation, said:
"If I were superstitious, I should believe that my daughter had left her celestial habitation; to partici-
pate with her eartly friends, in the amusements of the evening."

Carleton was a native of New-England, and joined the British standard, at the commencement of that struggle which terminated in the Independence of the United States of America. Before the close of the Revolution, he obtained a company, and his regiment being disbanded in Upper Canada, he received an appointment under the Colonial Government ; and, at length, rose to the Secretaryship of the Province.

A convulsive movement of the lady's frame, followed the Secretary's remark ; but appearing again to compose herself, she struck up a lively air.

Her momentary agitation, however, was perceived by the keen eye of Carleton, and strengthenod his suspicions. He approached Mr. Wilcox, and tuking his arm, hurried him into a withdrawing room; and after ranging the apartment cautiously with his eyes, addressed the young Sheriff in a wary voice.
"You have, doubtless, heard of the misfortune that befel me about two years ago ?" said the Secretary, inquiringly.
"I have heard that you buried Mrs. Carleton and a I lovely daughter, a short time before my arrival in the "Province," answered the Sheriff.
" Mrs. Carleton has been nearly three years in her grave; but I meant only to allude to my daughter," rejoined Carleton. "This girl, who is supposed to be mouldering in her tomb, eloped to avoid marriage,
about two years ago; and the body of a female found on the lake shore, a week after her elopement, was believed to be hers. I even thought that $I$ recognized, in the distorted features of the corpse, my child, and had it, as such, interred in my family cemetery. My heart, however, has often since misgven me, and I now believe that my daughter is alive, and under this roof, in the disguise enjoined by Mrs. Darwin on her female guests."
"In certitude respecting the fate of a beloved daughter, might, indeed, lead the imagination of the parent, to identify her with those to whom she had borne bu a slight resemblance," said Mr. W ilcox.
"Beloved daughter!" repeated the Secretary, with stifled passion:-"Beloved daughter!-such fond expressions ceased when her mother died. She is unworthy of them; for she has ever been to me a disobedient and wayward child. Twice have her suitors bestowed honors on others, that they would gladly have conferred on her. I proposed her marriage with a third, and would have enforced it, hed she not eloped. The person whom I chose for her husband, is amongst Mrs. Darwin's guests ; and if all be as I suspect, Caroline Carletor shall this night become the wife of William Cranmore." "Cranmore!" repeated Mr. Wilcox, in surprise. "Crantnore, said the Secretary.
William Cranmore was above the ordinary stature; and while his frame indicated musclar power, there was an utter destitution of grace.

His features were coarse and irregular, and his general physiognomy indicated stupidity, while a half. concealed expression, betrayed a dark and malignan soul.

Though there was nothing of ambition depicted in his countenance, he was an anxious aspirant. Conscious, however, that he possessed neither mental nor physical endowments to recommend him, he had sordidly, and with great success, devoted himself to the accumulation of wealth, which he thought as sure, if not as rapid a means of preferment. He was a stranger to the delicate affections of the soul, but he was delighted with the idca of an alliance with the daughter of Carleton; for with it would be associated both wealth and honor.
"You cannot be serious, I think," said the young Sherifi, after silence of several moments.
"Why not ?", questioned the Secretary, in a voice of displeasure; and knitting bis brow as he spoke.
"Beonuse, by enforcing your daughter's union with such a man, you would effect her ruin, if sho be a lady of the ordinary feelings of delicacy," replied Mr. Wileox, plainly.
"He is a Barrister," rejoined tho Secretory emphatically.
"Yes-and justly nicknamed by his brethren of the bar, Jumbleheaded Willie," sur-rejoined the Sheriff.
"As he is a Barrister, however, the alliance would not be considered dishonorable, while, I trust, it would
prove tinaci "I of reve Mr. W tion he
" Pa
I would tous di interest rank as
" Ho
\% the She
" He
and itre
Mre Wil the appe Miss Car - $1400^{\circ}$ Crar datated f be assure fixed on

- Tany ms
the fluctui ron" Thea ton's affeo provemeni
$d$ his gea half. alignan jicted in Con. ntal nor had sormself to ught as He was I, but he with the sociated
young a voice oke.
s union if she be replied
ory em-
en of the Sheriff. e would it would
prove a just punishment to my daughter, for her pertinacious rejection of more honorable proposals." "I fear, sir, that you would be actuated by a desire of revenge to injure the happiness of your child," said Mr. Wilcox, not entirely able to conceal the indignation he felt.
"Partly so, I admit. I desire to punish her. But I would provide for her; and while Cranmore's covesous disposition would secure her from penury, my interest with the Government would insure him such mank as would make the connexion respectable."
"How unnatural !" exclaimed young Wilcox. "u"Unnatural!" repeated the Secretary, as he eyed the Sheriff, in passion.
"He is an unnatural fa and in retrievably blast the who could premeditately Mr Wile happiness of a child," said Me, Wheoxy pointedly; and Cranmore is not worthy the appellation of man, even, if he could acceept of Miss Carieton's hand, under such circuinstances.'ions - Ho" Crianmore is not a romantic boy, that he would be dotered from an honorable alliance, because he cannot be assured that the heart of my daughter is unaltenably .fixed on himy" retorted Carleton, disdainfully. IVNo -rany mann who has seen forty years, knows too well fthe fluctuations of a woman's heart:" ๆvena "vfrins for 4 The authority you would exeraise over Mise Carlosan's affections, could not, at iny rate, tend to the inprovement of her heart."

B*
"Whatever your opinion may be, Mr. Wilcox, my purpose is fixed; and if 1 apprehend Caroline this night, she shall become the wife of William Cranmore before I sleep," vociferated the angry Secretary.
"If you were assured, even, that Miss Carleton is among Mrs. Darwin's guests, a sense of decorum should prevent a thought of apprehending her tonight," said Mr. Wilcox.
"If you had detected a murderer within the drawing room of Darwin house, would you allow the rules of etiquette to preponderate duty to your country $?^{\prime \prime}$ interrogated Carleton.
"An attempt to enforce the law against a criminal at any time and place, would not only be pardonable, but incumbent on every member of society."
Are not; then, the laws of nature as binding as those of human instituions? Are not the laws which are inherent, to be obeyed, while those founded on them claim implicit obedienc?" asked the infuriate Secretary. "My daughter is under this roof," continued he, " and must I not claim her, lest I should encroach on the fastidious rules of society ?" " "The disguise worn by the ladies would, at any rate, prevent you from designating your daughter with certainty," answered young Wilcox; "and I indeed think, Mr. Carleton; that on reflection, you would not attempt to divest any of her mask, merely upon suepicion."
" W teethed to Carolin on it, th on my atively,

On he that he Mrs. Da Caroline ging the caution procedur vinced, $h$ passed, th tool to his cial situat
"I mus said Mr. nation.
"I ask Secretary, bearing ins "By wh
"By tha "As an ready to do become a be
cox, my ine this anmore ry. rleton is lecorum her to.
drawing rules of if" inriminal Jonable,
ding as s which nded on nfuriate "" conshould ny rate, ith cerindeed uld not 2 sigpi-
"Wilcox;" growled the Secretary through fixed teeth-"Wilcox, this is a trick of which I was intended to be the dupe. My sistex has long connived at Caroline's efforts to baffle my intention, and depend on it, this girl shall not escape through any puctillios on my part. With your assistance," added he, imperatively, "I expect to effect my purpose."

On having his suspicions awakened, Careton, (aware that he would meet with a strenuous opposition from Mrs. Darwin, should he alone attempt the capture of Caroline,) at once conceived the expedient of engaging the Sheriff in his behalf, thinking that such precaution would give his conduct the semblance of a legal procedure, and make Caroline an ensy captive. Convinced, however, by the conversation, which had now passed, that Mr. Wilcox would not become a willing tool to his purpose, he determined to use his high otficial situation as a coercive mean.
"I must decline rendering my aid, Mr. Carleton," said Mr. Wilcox, briefly; and with suppressed indio. nation.
"I ask not your assistance as a favor," growled tho Secretary, as he looked at the young Sheriff with over. bearing insolence. "I demand it !".
"By what right do you demand ?",
"By that which makes you a public servant." "As an officer of Government, I shall ever be ready to do my duty; but be assured that $I$ can neve become a base instrument in the hands of any may.

This retort so inflamed the Secretary, that he was unable, for several moments, to command his voice. At length he spoke in a low, deep tone.
"Wilcox, do you know my power? Do you know that a word from me to his Excellency, would deprive you of the office you now refuse to use for my banefic?
"I doubt the power of which you boast. Ai any rate, I ean only consult my interest when it does not interfere with my honor: and could I believe that my office was held by so base a tenure, I would throw my commission in the face of him who gave it," retorted the Sheriff, and then he left the Secretary.
Carleton had no sooner made known his object in leading Mr. Wilcox from the company, than many things recurred to the latter, to convince him, not only that the suspicion of the former was well founded, but that the female who had excited him to his forest enterprize, the self.exiled daughter and Miss Carieton were the sime. On returning to the drawing room, therefore, he immediately sought the lady whom be left on tho sofa, and apprised her of the Secretary's intention.

The lady did not mistake the feeling that caused the communication.
"I anticipated as much," said she to Mr. Wilcox, and your benevolence evinced by this information, entitles you to my fullest confidence. My brother bas suspected aright. Estranged from her friends for
more tha have been Miss Carl itiom. con with the d male gues
"Havin press hims respecting guine of hi -heard hi he unobser for then su which you thus given
"With desire to rel lieving that closet in $m$ which, inste

The surp Sheriff's inc some minute take. On determined t and capture ned to the $d$ his eyes con longer there
he was is voice.
ju know deprive y bэде• At any joes not that my row my retorted
bject in a many not only ded, but rest en. farieton room, hom be retary's nds for
more than two years, to avoid a marriage that would have been more horrible than the approach of death, Miss Carlton persuaded me to this plan of meeting ihem. confident that her supposed decease, together with the disguise she wears, in commun with my femala guests, would forbid suspicion.
"Having once, however, heard the Secretary ex. prass himself in a way that I thought indicated doubt, respecting the fate of his daughter, I was not so sanguine of her safety. I therefore closely observed him -heard his remark on the lady at the piano-nor did he unobserved, land you from the room. Pardon me for then suspecting that you had revealed a secret which you had promised to keep inviolate, and had thus given the Secretary a clew to his discovery.
"With this impression, I discouraged my niece's desire to return immediately to the forest cottage-believing that it would be better to depend on a secret closet in my house, for a retreat, than fly to a home which, instead of a refuge, might prove a snare."
The surprise and chagrin of the Secretary, at the Sheriff's independant resistance, incapcitated him, for some minutes, from deciding on the course he should take. On partially collectingthimself, however, he determined to attempt alone, the immediate discovery and capture of his daughter, and with this view, returned to the drawing room. But a strict search with his eyes convinced him that the suspected lady was no longer there ; and calling Cranmore, he cast a look
of mingled malice and exultation at the Sheriff, and took French leave of the party.

Sheriff, and

## CHAPTERIV.

But for the love I bore, and still must bear, To her thy malice from all ties would tear. Thy name-thy human name-to every eye, The climax of all soorn should hang on high, Exalted o'er thy less abhorred compeers, And featering in the infamy of years.-Brron. I know not, though I think that I oould guess, That which would sead you hence. - Wermar.

Come, buatle, buatle-caparison my horse. -Shazspang.
The Secretary had not dreampt of such a residence as the forest cottage, but believing that Darwin houve was Caroline's only place of refuge, thought, with the additional strength of his household servants, he might effect her captnre after the breaking up of the party. Thus impressed, therefore, he entered his carriage, accompanied by the Barrister; and on arriving at his own house, despatched Sam Johnson to witness, and bring immediate intelligence, of the dispersion of the company at Darwin house, while the other servants were commanded to be in readiness to proceed at a moment's notice.

The patience of Carlton was almost exhausted, when Johnson re-appeared.
"What kept you so long ?" asked the secretary, in an impatient voice.
"Captin Carleton's orders," answered Sam, promptly. " How dare you answer me so ?",
" l'm never afeared to tell the truth, Captin."
"Has the company broken up ?"
"Sartin."
"How long since ?"
"Jest as long as it would take a feller, if the rid like all nater; to come from there here:' ${ }^{2}$ baido ant
${ }^{*}$ Toll the servants that they must attend me without delay," said the Eecretary, and then he waved his hand impatiently for Johmson tu depart. for wern if

The servant maded mbvement, as if he intended to obey his master, but suddenly hesitating he said, "I'm at your sarvice, Captin; but I conjec:er there'll be conisiderabte lost chime in a tramp to Darwin house
 of "OWhy lost times interrogated Carleton. sigi THe truth on't is Captin, I see somethin tothight
 "ec What did you see fo asked the Sectetary in hut. ried words.
irime:Wenl, Captin, after I started to Darwinhotuste, I roblat frito why head to go into hateboner ax the wharf, (as it wa'mbat alectle but on myiday,) to bid a frletd 1 knowed was gointo Nigara in'er, good bye. "What did you see there ?") lo oomoiseq wiT "What do you guess I Gee Gaptin MR chquited tohyoontr tarh, as he looked signtiomity thito his master's face.
HIIW hat did you see interrogated Carleton, sharply.
"A pai
"In th
"No m "Well.
"Nothi they wur

The Se that the fe drawing $r$ mere sym elicited.
al once ala
"Who his breath o
"That's
" Did yo
"Can't e
"Scound anxious Car
"You'ro trecking yo orted Sam
"Who ni ded ?" said
"I couldn
"Why no
"Because
"Were th riously.
tin."
he rid like
ne without waved his wot 1
o intended 18 said.::er there'll win house ofls ? 1. (1) Es? th to-hight 10n $2 \times 3 \mathrm{~s}$ ryy in hut. nihouste, the whiayf, ida fritid 8.493
efromom ${ }_{31}$ 'T
tehquited yrithto his issqumi lis Jgri? Carleton, \%OTH
"A pair a young folks."
"In the schooner ?"
"No mistake Captin."
"Well-what of them ?"
"Nothin-only they looked to me jest as though they wur clearin out to get spliced."

The Secretary had already indulged a suspicion, that the feeling exhibited by Mr. Wilcox in the withdrawing room of Darwin-house, was more ardent than mere sympnthy fur a stranger could naturally have elicited. The intimations of Sam Johnson, therefore, at once alarmed him.
"Who were they ?" asked the Secretary, catching his breath as he spoke.
"That's the devil on't," returned the servant.
"Did you not know them?"
"Can't exacily say, Cuptin."
"Scoundrel, you can!" vociferated the angry and anxious Carleton.
"You're pretty bould, Captin! Howsomever, I trecking you calculate on my good nater some," reorted Sam Johnson.
"Who are those persons to whom you havei alluded ?" said the Secretary peremptorily.
"I couldn't find that out, Captin.":
"Why not?"
"Becuuse I a'nt as sassy as some folks.? "Were they strangers ?" interrogated Carleton fo. riously.
"I conclude not. They seemed pretty cozey any how ;" answered Johnson, and as he spoke smiled placidly at his master.
"Strangers to you I mean ;" thundered the secretary.
"Can't say, Captain."
"Why not, prevaricating villain?"
"You don't ort to get so riled, Captain!"
"Answer my question, Sir!"
"Which on ' em?"
"Tell me who those persons to whom you have al. luded are, or by heavens, you shall repent your prevarication!"
" What I can't do I can't do, Captin."
"Of what stature was the gentleman?" enquired the secretary, his eager curiosity still leading him.
"Pretty fair ;" answered the servant.
" What do you call a.fair stature?"
"Any where from five foot ten to six foot two."
"Which would suit this gentleman ?" -
"Neither on " em."
"Six feet, do you think ?"
"I shouldn't wonder."
"You oan describe his face?"
"I can't describe what I never see."
"Tantalizing scoundrel!-why did you not see ?"
"Because I like to be civil to every body's folks captain."
"Is it uncivil to look at a man 9 ".
" I reckin look at a ki "Why th
"Because of on't.
"Washe ried words.
"I guess."
" $W$ as the
"l recking "How lon
"Between
"Why did he Secretay bunder.
"Because I in-house."
"Fool!-w "To see the nswered the s
"Damned iew ?"
"I conclude y part on t ut."
"Although y re Miss Carle ou thought it F ead of returnir
sozey any ke smiled
he secreta-
ou have alyour pre.
' enquired 1 g him.
t two."
dy's folks
"I recking not-for I've hearn say that a cat may look at a king."
"Why then, did you not see his face ?"
"Because I. wa'nt sassy enough to pull the kiverin off on't.
"W as he masked ?" enquired the Secretary in hui". ried words.
"I guess."
"W as the lady also masked ?"
" 1 recking."
"How long since the vessel sailed ?"
"Between one and two hours I calculate."
"Why did you not let me know this before ?" asked he Secretay in disappointment, and in a voice of hunder.
"Because I had to see the folks clear out from Dard pin-house."
"Fool !-what did I send you for ?"
"To see the folks clear out from Darwin-house," nswered the servant.
"Damned pest! Had I not another object in iew ?"
"I concluded you wanted to catch Miss Carry; but yy part on the business was to see the folks clear ut."
"Although you knew, that my object was, to cap: re Miss Carleton, after seeing her embarked to elope, ou thought it proper to proceed to Darwin-house, inead of returning to inform me of her elopement, ha?
"I thinked it right to do my part on the business up Captin."
"And thus thwart the very purpose for which yo were sent?" cried Carleton through fixed teeth.
"You don't ort to git out a sorts Captin, when yo know I acted acordin to orders."
"Have you no judgment to exercise?"
"Sometimes Captin," answered Sam.
"Why, then, did you not exercise it on this occa sion ?"
" Recause, I wa'nt doin business on my own hook.'
"How is the wind ?" asked Carleton, frantickly.
"Agin 'em;" readily replied the servant.
"How long has it been so ?" enquired the maste with comparative moderaton.
"I ruther guess they han't had a fair wind send they got out $o$ ' the harbour Captin ;" replied Johnsor and then he w!nked significantly at his master.

The Secretary, not doubting that Miss Carleton an young Wilcux wero the fugitives to whom Johnso alluded, was now encouraged with a hope of arrivin at Niagara in time to prevent the object of the flight.

He therefore not only determined to pursue then but to take Cranmore and the Rev. Mr. Whifl with him, in order to effect a union between Carolin and the former, as soon as she might bo apprelanded

He informed Cranmore of his intention, and the ordering Johnson to get four horses in readiness fo the journey, proceeded to the house of Mr. Whifler.

This 1 And to He mus The qua And like That con

The sy And wind To make
in the cours ride their sa Cranmore hason shorte ces were nes while his neck of an his burden. t was two h ch had shon ce, having $n$ d light, gave 3 about, and rister, as the n gave Sam J ant's wonted of a laugh.
business up.
$r$ which yor 1 teeth. $n$, when yo
on this occa
own hook. rantickly. nt.
the maste
wind senc lied Johnsor aster.
Carleton an om Johnso of arrivin ect of the ursue then Mr. Whife en Carolin prehended. on, and the eadiness fo $\therefore$ Whifler.

## CHAPTES W.

This fellow's wise enough to play the fool : And to do that well craves a kind of wit: He must observe their mood, on whom he jests, The quality of persons, and the time; And like the haggard, check at every feather That comes before his eye.-Twelfta Niagt.

The swiftest hearts have posted ynu by land And winds of all the corners kissed your sails, To make your vessel nimble -Cymbilinc.

In the course of an hour, the threo gentlemen were ride their saddles.
Cranmore complained of the length of his stirups. hason shortened their straps, and the Barrister's ees were nearly elevated to the pommel of the sadwhile his nose approximated to the convexity of neck of an animal that seamed ludicrously proud his burden.
It was two hours after midnight, and the moon, ich had shone with more than ordinary resplence, having nearly finished her course, now by her d light, gnve a phantastic appearance to the obsabout, and so heightened the incongruity of the rister, as the prancing of his high-mettled stee', n gave Sam Johnson a side view of him, that the ant's wonted smile well nigh assumed the charac of a laugh.

Instead of pursuing the principal high way, the Secretary led the travellers into that which wound along the bank of lake Ontario. This he did with the hope that after day-break, he might get a sight of the vessel, containing the fugitives, and thus partially re, lieve the suspense he was suffering. Nor was he dis. appointed. Day had no sooner dawned, than his watchful eye descried a sail.

He checked the gait of his horse, and turning partly round on his saddle interrogated his servant.
"Do you see that sail Sam?',
"I conclude I do ;" answered Johnson, as he nod ded significantly at his master ;-" and the winds hard agin 'em yit Captin."
"Do you believe that to be the vessel that contains the runaways?"
"There's no two idees about it Captin; for she's made jest the headway she had ort considerin the winds hard agin 'er.
" We may yet reach Niagara first then ;" answere the Secretary in a voice that signified gratification.
"If the wind don't shift we'll stand a good chancy -that's a fact Captin. Howsomever, I've got an ide. some how or other, that Providence will look out fo the Gall."
"Peace sir !" exclaimed Carleton in sudden pas sion.
"That's my idee too Captin."
"Scound retary, still him.
"Peace C my heart go with every l etarnal snarl
"Continue rant in signif "I'll do an sy-any this
"Proceed!
" Don't pus yab like some soon as nat
"By heave he infuriated atred on his s iding whip int "Hold Capt piks with the $t$ ith natur."
"Sam!"
"That's my
"Damn and arleton, and he rvant, with the Johusồn inter essrs. Whiffer
h way, the bich wound did with the ight of the partially re, was he dis. d, than his
rning partly t.
as he nod. winds hard
lat contains
; for she's n the winds
" answered tification.
ood chance got an ided ook out fo
undden pac
"Scoundrel !-what do vou mean ?" cried the Secretary, still checking hls horse till Johnson rode up to him.

It would do my heart good to see Captin Carlotin li
with body's folks. Accordin to my idees, this etarnal snarlin ant the thing that's right." "Continue!" so'd Carleton, as he looked at his servant in significant rage.
"I'll do any thing to sarve you Captin-that's to sy-any thing that my conscience wont grumble at." "Proceed!"
"Don't push me Captin. I ha'nt the gift o' the gab like some folks. But I'll accommodate you jest ssoon as natur will let me."
"By heavens I will no longer be patient!" cried he infuriated Secretary, while he gazed in determined atred on his servant, and turned the switch end of his iding whip into his hand.
"Hold Captin !- It tell you I aint as quick as some liks with the tongue;and there a'nt no use in quarrelin ith natur."
"Sam!"
"That's my name Captin ;" interrupted Johnson. "Damn and blast your insolence!", vociferated arleton, and he struck as he spoke at the head of the rvant, with the butt of his riding whip. Johason intercepted the blow with his hand ; and essrs. Whifler and Cranmore being but a short dis.
tance ahead could not help indulging their risible faculties. The Barrister, however, in the act of laughing, had, (as he was wont,) thrown his head back and extended his jaws to their utmost. The Secretary perceiving this jolity forgot his servant, and spurring his horse suddenly forward, jammed the butt of his riding whip into Cranmore's throat. Then seeming perfectly appeased, he .oined the parson in a hearty lough at the Barristers expunse.

As snon as Cranmore cruld speak, he expressed his disapprobation of the act, and even intimated a serious issue.
. "Indeed Mr. Carleton," concluded he, "you cannot expect so gross an insult to pass unnoticed."

The Secretary aware that the Barrister's sordid disposition, would never permit him to quarrel, seriously, with power, treated the indirect threat with silent cantempt. Cranmore settled into sullen thought, and the whole party increasing their speed, soon dismounted at the door of a small inn near the mouth of the river Credit.

Being refreshed they resumed their journey. The Barrister however, not feeling in a mood to relish the society of his compeers, rode some paces behind them, and Sam Johnson by degrees getting familiarly near him, said abruptly, thoguh in sympathetic tone; "Squire Cranmore, I take it' 'taint no fool on a busi nese to have a ridin whip rammed down a feller' threat?"
"It was th oubt indeed, lied the Bart alignancy.
"It chocke
"I was ver ore briefly. "It was beg fact."
"I wish I hnson ;" ret asis.
"I guéss you she wan't a st
"Sally is und re as he colo She's a tip tin aint to he "Her fortune You make a uire !" Said J ink and smile I assure you e."

I snum, I ne I indeed knov has a fortune.
risible fa. t of laugh. ad back and Secretary Id spurring fhis riding ming perearty laugi pressed his d a serious
" you caned."
sordid dis. seriously, silent canit, and the lismounted f the river

1ey. The relish the hind them,
arly near ; tone; on a busia feller'
"It was the grossest insult I ever received, and I oubt indeed, if I shall be able to overlook it ;" relied the Barrister, as his countenance betrayed deep alignancy.
"It chocked considerably, I recking ?"
"I was very much strangled;" answered Cranore briefly.
"It was beginnin to act the pap pretty soon-that's fact."
"I wish I had never seen him or his daughter, hnson ;" returned the Barrister with passionate emasis.
"I guess you'd gin Sally the preference now Squire, she wan't a sarvent gall ?"
"Sally is undoubtedly a very fine girl ;" said Cranore as he colored with embarrassment.
"She's a tip top gall squire-no mistake, and her tin aint to he sneezed at nuther."
"Her fortune !" repeated the Barrister in wonder. 'You make as though you're desperate ignorant aire !" Said Johnson accompanying his words with rink and smile.
I assure you Sam-I know nothing of Sally's for."

I snum, I never see a better face put on !"
I indeed know nothing of it; nor can I believe that has a fortune."

## C

"Well Squire at fust I concluded you'd be the one to know't ; but when I come to think on't you're jes' the last she'd tell on't."
"Why do you think I would be the last ?" enquired Cranmore.
"Because, she telled me that no man should marry 'er for 'er fortin; and you know, squire, you're on pretty good tarms with the gall."
"Why did she let it be known at all, then ?" inquired the barrister in confusion, at Johnson's inti. mation.
"She never telled any body's folks on't as I know on."
"How, then, do you know it ?" asked Cranmore
"Wills tell considerable stories sometimes, Squire."
"Did you, then, see a will in Sally's favour ?"
"I tell you, Squire, the gall an't to be sneezed at," replied Johnson with strong emphasis.
"Who made the will ?"
"Sally had a grand-pap as well as any body's folks."
"Did you read the will ?"
" I've considerable curiosity about sich things, I te you, Squire."
"But how did you get the will to read, if Sally is s averse to have it known that she has a fortune ?"
"Sally's a leefle carless with 'er papers, Squire."
"Does she not know that you have read the will?
"I recking not."
"She fortune in
"Not
"Did s for her fo
"Sartir
"Was fortune?"
"Sartin as is natter and she jes
"I imag said the bal
"Fifty anyhow."
"But thi Cranmore, servant.
"I've he a desperate you know, returned the candour.
" It is not land," said
"There's Sam, as he s
"But if So loes she act i
be the one you're jes' ?" enquired
hould marry , you're on
all, then ? onson's inti-
't as I know

Cranmore les, Squire.' vour ?" sneezed at,' ody's folks. things, I te
if Sally is s tune?"
s, Squire." d the will
"She intimated to you, nevertheless, that she has a fortune in expectancy?"
"Not by a long chalk."
"Did she not tell you that no man should marry her for her fortune?",
"Sartin."
"Was not this, then, an intimation that she had a fortune?"
"Sartinly not. We wur talkin about marryin as is natteral to boys and galls when they git logether ; and she jest dropped 'er idee consarnin' it."
"I imagine, however, that her fortune is not large," said the barrister inquisitively,
"Fifty thousand pounds starlin' will tell the story, anyhow."
"But that is an immense fortune, Sam!" rejoined Cranmore, as he looked with increased surprise at the servant.
"I've hearn say howsomever, that it an't considered a desperate fortin in Scotland; and she's a Scotch gall, you know, Squire," rejoined Sam Johnson, as he returned the barrister's look with an air of perfect candour.
"It is not, indeed, thought a large fortune in Scotland," said Cranmore.
"There's no mistake in Sally - that's a fact," said Sam, as he smiled significantly in the barrister's face. "But if Sally has this immense fortione, Sam, why loes she act in her present capacity ?"
"The devil on't is, Squire, some folks can't git their fortins till an old aunt kicks the bucket."
"Would not this old aunt support her, however ?"
"Can't say as to that part on't. Howsomever, I've hearn Sally say she'd ruther live by the sweat on 'er brow, than be beholden to any old snarlin critter."
"If her fortune depends on an aunt, who knowingly allows her to follow her present vocation-depend upon it Sam-she will never get a farthing."
" There's one thing sartin, Squire-if 'er fortin was willed by 'er grand-pap to 'er aunt, for the old critter's life only-and after that, by the will, the hull on't's to Sally, the old consarn ha'nt it in 'er power to nig the gall out on't."
"The aunt, however, may live as long as the niece"
${ }^{0}$ "' Life's unsartin, that's a fact. But when folks git to be between eighty and ninety, they seem to me considerably nearer the grave than a young bloomin gall like Sally."
"Very true, Sam ; but why did she not remain in Scotland if her prospect of inheriting a fortune is so speedy ?"
"It was, sartinly, a considerable undertakin for a gall that never handled a dustin cloth, tilt she wen into Captin Carleton's sarvice, to quit 'er country with sich prospects. Howsomever, I conclude it was considerably easier, than to act the sarvant among acquaintance folks."
"A be think yo fortune,"
"You
Sam with
"I had
"I kno and 'ta'nt Johason w side o' Squ
"Depen said Cranm
"I snum Johnson, a face.

Cranmor
"I unde
"I ha'nt $m e$ and $y$ would'nt m you would "I care father," sai passion.
"I've had about both o "I don't iound Miss "'Ta'nt m
ks can't git ret."
lowever ?'" mever, I've weat on 'er critter." knowingly on-depend 5."
f 'er fortin for the old ill, the hull er power to
long as the en folks git to me con. sloomin gall
ot remain in ortune is so F.nti.
rlakin for 8 It she went 'er country clude it was vant among
"A better reason could not be given, Sam; and I think you have an excellent chance to mako your fortune," said the barrister with forced facctiousness.
"You don't or't to run on folks Squire," rotorted Sam with feigned captiousness.
"I had no such intention, I assuro you, Sam."
"I know what I know as well as any body's folks; and 'tn'nt natteral to think that a poor devil liko Sam Johnson would stand a chance with any gall, by the side o' Squire Cranmore."
"Depend on it, Sam, I have no claim on Sally;". said Cranmore with evident embarrassment.
"I snum, Squire!-I never see the beat," returned Johnson, as he smiled significantly in the barrister's face.

Cranmore blushed deeply.
"I understand you not, Johnson."
"I ha'nt forgot all I've seed, Squire. And between me and you, $l^{1} \mathrm{~m}$ considerably mistaken, if you would'nt make a leetlo better job on't after all, than you would with Miss Carry."
"I care very little either for Miss Carleton or her father," said Cranmore, as his face clouded with passion.
"I've had a considerable chance to larn somethin about both on 'em."
"I don't doubt ; and I suspect that you have not iound Miss Carleton all that she is represented to be 2?! "Ta'nt my business to tell talem out a doors, Squire."
"A very proper principle. Candidly, however, Sam," said the Barrister, familiarly-"does Miss Carleton possess so amiable a disposition as she has credit for?"
"The galls is all dreadful nice, till they get a feller fixed so he'll stay fixed. Howsomever, if they come by their nater honestly, they don't ort to be blamed as I knows on."

Johnson accompanied his words with a significant wink and nod; and Cranmore extended his jaws in mirth.
"If Miss Carleton takes after her father, she must be a perfect vixen," said the Barrister at length.
"There's considerale in the breed o' folks as well as cattle, Squire; and the best way on findin out the nater on a gall is to larn the nater on'er old folks."
"How would you compare the natures of the two girls?" enquired the Barrister with diffidence
"'Tr'nt my business to speak agin Miss Carry, Squire, and Sally I haint only one thing agin, any how."
"What one thing then have you against Saily ?"
"Why, she acts ginerally as though she feels considerably bigger than the rest on Captin Carleton's hired folks. The gall, howsomever, hadn't ort to be blamed for't as I know on ; for it's considerable hard I conclude, for folks to act the sarvent clean out, that ha'nt been brought up to't."
"How does she shew this disposition"" enquired Cranmore with evident interest.
"She pretty sn that a'nt
"Natı said Cra against $h$
"The but accor
"Whn
"She's howsomel with larni
'The Be
left the se
"I was enamourec of your so tary jeerin "He ap fellow, and rather amu: "The te Sam Johns
"You ar
"Depend speaks, nor " He belo
I can never
Yankee a fe
however, "does Miss as she has
$y$ get a feller they come e blamed as
significant his jaws in
r, she must ength.
jlks as well adin out the d folks." of the two nce
liss Carry, agin, any

Saily ?" feels conCarleton's 't ort to be rable hard in out, that
enquired
"She's. got a sort on a toppin walk, and bein a pretty snug built gall, you know, Squire, it makes folks that a'nt jest so mad."
"Nature is to be blamed more for that than the girl," said Cranmore. "Have you any thing else to allego against her ?"
"The other sarvents complain on one thing more; but accordin to my mind 'ta'nt much agin 'er."
"What is it ?"
"She's mighty highflown when she talks. That, howsomever, is a failin, that always goos hand in hand with larnin ; and she's a well larnt gall-that's a fact." The Barrister's curiosity being fully satisfied, he left the servant and joined the gentlemen travellers.
"I was beginning to fear that you had become so enamoured of my servant, that I should have no more of your society, during the journey," said the Secretary jeeringly to Cranmore, as he rode up.
"He appears to be a very honest, simple-hearted fellow, and I must confess his Yankee dialect has been rather amusing to me," returned the Barrister.
"The term-simple-hearted, is as inapplicable to Sam Johnson, as it is to the devil," rejoined Carleton. "You are very severe, Mr. Carleton."
"Depend on it, Cranmore, Sam Johnson never speaks, nor acts without a purpose."
"He belongs certainly to a very jugling nation, and I can never forgive the knavery practiced on me by a Yankee a few years ago," said the Barrister. "The
villain put into my hands, for collection, a promissory note against a merchant of Kingston, whom I knew to be wealthy. When I demanded the usual fee, he told me that he had unfortunately lost his pocket book, and thought I would not only be willing to undertake the collection of a demand, upon which I could not fail making my costs, without a fee, but would probably not refuse to accommodate him with ten pounds on the credit of it, to meet the expenses of his homeward journey."
"A very plausible story ;" interrupted Carleton.
"He indeed managed very cunningly," continued Cranmore. "Believing myself secured by the possession of the note, and thinking that liberality to him, might bring more business from his country, I readily furnished him with the amount he desired. In a few days I issued a writ. The defendant entered an appearance. I continued proceedings, and on the trial at Nisi Prius, the note was proved a forgery by the very person, whose name was subscribed thereto as a witness. Thus I lost, not only the ten pounds, which I had lent my client, but the disbursements and labour of conducting his suit."
" As good a yankee trick as I ever heard of," said the Secretary.
"It is the climax of yankee tricks," said Mr. Whifler. But what became of your client. Mr. Cran. more ?"
"I have rister.
"You h yankees a j cimen of hi
"I have : yankee sinc that Sam Jt nearly retrit timation."
"I have $n$ the Yankees of knaves ar tercourse wit dressing the Mr. Carleton in your servi to take pride distinction wit
"Johnson ticut by my years ago, en his hands, wit as practicable "Sam strictly for his trouble. as a reason, th and was theref ing a copy of $t$
promissory I knew to ee, he told t book, and ertake the ld not fail probably inds on the homeward

## arleton.

 continued the posserality to ountry, I iired. In ntered an $d$ on the orgery by d thereto pounds, pents andof," said

Ir. Whif.

- Cran.
"I have never heard from him," answered the Barrister.
"You have certainly good cause, for calling the yankees a juggling nation, if your client is a fair spe. cimen of his countrymen," rejoined the parson.
"I have scarcely been able to bear the sight of a yankee since," said Cranmore. But I must confess that Sam Johnson's apparent honest-heartedness, had nearly retrieved the character of his nation, in my es. timation."
"I have not learned by experience the character of the Yankees: house, believing them to be a nation of knaves an. Hinagogues, I have always avoided intercourse with them," said the Divine, and then addressing the Secretary, he continued:-"I mnst say Mr. Carleton, that it surprises me much, that you keep in your service that fellow Sam Johnson, who seems to take pride in treating every thing like rank and distinction with contempt."
"Johnson was brought up in the State of Connec. ticut by my brother, who, on his death beu, three years ago, entrusted a number of valuable papers to his hands, with an injunction to deliver them as soon as practicable to me," said the Secretary in reply. "Sam strictly complied, and I offered him a reward for his trouble. He rejected my liberality, alledging, as a reason, that he was one of my brothers legatees, and was therefore already remunerated. On examining a copy of the will which he had hrought with him,

I founa his assertion not only to be correct, but that the bequest was intended as a reward for his faithfulness ; and I offered him his present situation in my household. He does not affect that humility, which in the British dominions is considered essential in a servant, (but under which treachery is too often concealed, and his propensity to wrangle has often wellnigh separated us. Upon reflection however, convinced that I could not find any one to supply his place, (for I never knew him to omit a duty.) I have thought it more convenient, to endure his peculiarties, than to do without him."
"He comes then very properly I Ihink, under the denomination of a necessary evil," said the Parson facetiously, and then he loaded his uostrils with maca. boy.
"A good deal so ;" said Carleton. "His incorrigible familiarity is a continual annoyance, while 1 cannot conveniently dispense with his integrity. He is romantically honest; nor do I believe that the strongest inducement could influence him to wrong his conscience. If justice dictates, however-beware of the simple-hearted Johnson !"

The conversation ceased; and the gentlemen trar ellers were soon wrapped in varions meditations, whild the mind of Sam Johnson was busily employed in de vising plans, to bring to nought the diabolical design of the Secretary, and the sordid aspirations of th: Barrister.

The tro o'clock in however, with thei the vexatio in a direct

The Pa while away But Carieto fresh horse patched to o gentlemen

A sign su the road, an the travell form, and $v$ orbicular su " Dum vivi man letters. proprietor o up its centre
'The gentle board spread ing informed ready, after ulip proceed The landlac and Johnson :
ct , but that his faithfultion in my ility, which sential in a often conoften wellvever, consupply his y.) I have seculiarties,
c, under the the Parson with maca.
fis incorriace, while I egrity. He ve that the to wrong his -beware of
tlemen tray. ations, while loyed in de cal designs ions of the

The travellers arrived at Stony Creek about three o'clock in the afternoon. Before entering the pass, however, that unites at this place the principal road with thei which they had travelled, the Secretary had the vexation of seeing the designated schooner suiling in a direct course to her destined port.

The Parson and Barrister felt a strong desire to while away an hour or two in the pleasures of a repast. But Carieton would not assent to their wishes; and fresh horses being procured, Sam Johnson was dispatched to order dinner eight miles onward, while the gentlemen proceeded at a traveliing gait.
A sign surmounted a high post planted at the side of the road, and immediately in front of the Inn at which the travellers were to dine. It was of an oval farim, and various steel embossments ornamented its orbicular surface. Near its upper edge the words "Dum vivimus vivamus," were painted in large roman letters. Near its under was the name of the proprietor of the house, and a Masonic device filled up its centre.
The gentlemen on their arrival found a plentifu! board spread in the dining room; and Sam Johnson being informed by the hostess that his dinner was also ready, after taking, ' what he denominated,) a brandy ulip proceeded to the kitchen apartments.
The landlady was herself a native of New Englami and Johnson no sooner seated himself at his table than
she attompted to gratify her curiosity, by questioning him respecting the degree of her gentlemen guests.
" Great folks, I guess," said the hostess.
"One on 'em I recking," returned Sam Johnson.
"Waich on the three is the greatest?" enquired the landlady.
"The bigest on 'em, I conclude."
"Is he a considerable high man ?"
"He's higher than most folks any how."
"As high as the Govener ?"
"A nation higher I guess," answered Sam Johnson
"One o' the great folks from Britain, I conjecter then ?"
"He's from Great Britain, that's a fact."
"Oneo' the Crreat Lords?"
"He's us big as any o' the King's lolks, and I've hearn say, they're the bigest folks in England."
": King's folks!" repeated the landlady in wonder, and then droping her chin upon her neck, she stared over her spectacles at Johnson.
" l'vo hearn say he's as big as any o' the King's sons," said the servant.
"Dont say!-King's son!" exclaimed the hostess. "Well I vow, he do'nt seem to have no more pride than nothin atal."
"He ha'nt none o' your stiff-starched, marchant. clark pride."
" I've always hearn sny that rail great folks is the plainest folks,-but that's for marchants clarks-con-
sarn the
"The
"I du the host
"I do some fol
" I'll
much as
looked in
" Hel how, I c "I she
siderable
" Acco said John " I'll w da's got treats con For you 1 common
"The erable swe
"I reck the side or umphant e "Some from Brit Iohtison, a ess.
questioning guests.

Johnson.
nquired the and." in wonder, she stared the King's the hostess. more pride marchnntfolks is the larks-con.
sarn the proud pups," said the landlady.
"There's none o' your pup about him."
"I dur-say he's a nice man to common folks ?" said the hostess enquiringly.
"I do'nt know nothin agin him in that way-but some folks call 'im jumble-headed Willie."
"I'll warnt howsomevar, after all, he knows as much as any on 'em ?'' said the landlady, while she looked inquisitively at the servant.
"He knows considerable more than some folks any how, I calculate," replied Johnson pointedly.
" I should'nt wonder it, after all, he's a pretty considerable smart man ?"
"Accordin to my idee he's a considerable man," said Johnson.
"I'll warnt_and I guess the great folks in Cana da's got that story agoin about 'im, jest because be treats common folks, as though they're somebody. For you know that goverment folks do'nt like to see common folks treated any how atal."
"The goverment follss o' Canada make a considerable swell among common folks-that's a fact."
"I recking they do'nt feel so crank howsomever by the side on a King's son," cried the landlady with triumphant emphasis.
"Some on 'em look pretty sneakin when great folks from Britain come among 'em. No mistake said Johnsoh, and then he winked significantly at the hostess.
"Thy're afeared their mean cheatin' capers will git found out, I calculate," spoke the landlady, in a sharp voice.
"I should'nt wonder-for the Goverment folks has got a considerable nack at cheatin' accordin' to folkses stories."
"They niged my old man out on as pretty a piece a land as ever you see, jest to gin it to some o' their favorite pups."
"Why don't you complain to the King consarnin' $t$ ?" interrogated Johnson.
"I telled my old man he sartinly had ort ; but he says there aint no use in't. For the Canada great folks has got sich a thunderin' nack at liin', they'd lie 'im out on't in the eend ; and he aint dreadfully tickled with the king's honesty, nuther-for he concludes it's a bad sign when folks keep cheatin' and liin' hired help."
"Accordin' to the gineral idee, howsomever, the King's a pretty honest-hearted old chap," said Sam Johnson.
"I dur-say he is too; and it he could git holt on the right eend $o^{\prime}$ folkses stories, folks would'nt be etarnally beggin' for their own, I calculate !"
"lt wouldn't be a killin' matter any how, to gab a leettle with Jumble-headed Willie, consarnin' your land."
"I should'nt wonder if providence hnint sent 'im to our house to right us."
pers will dy , in a olks has , folkses
a piece o' their nsarnin' but he la great ey'd lie ly tickncludes n' hired
ver, the id Sam t on the se etar-
o gab a your
t'im to
"Providence ginerally brings things out right in the eend," said Johnson.
"Do you raily think he'd have any thing to do with sich an old body's consarns?" enquired the landlady.
"As to that, I can't exactly say. Howsomever, I guess he's naterally ruther vartuous."
"Come-come-none on your playin' on me," cried the hostess, in sudden anger.
"You need'nt be afear"d; for if you never git played on till I'm a party consarned, you won't be played on to etarnity, I guess," retorted Johnson, as he viewr ed the hostess' in feigned anger.
"You wouldn't be so bold, I guess, if my old man was to hum," squeaked the landlady.
"A't he to hum?"
"You knowed he wa'nt or you would'nt been puttin on my modesty."
"There's no two ways about it, I haint teched your modesty."
"I snum! I never see sich a sassy man."
"You're out a sorts, I recking?"
"Han't I a right to be out a sorts?"
"Not as I know on, for: I han't done nothin' to put you out a sorts."
"You haint?"
"I ha'nt."
"You're desperate innocent," said the hostess, sneeringly.
"If every body's folks was so, they would'nt calculate on bein played on."
"Dogs on your clack," said the landlad,, as she rose from her seat with a nervous jerk.
"I never see the beat. I can't say nothin' without puttin' you in a fret."
"You had ort to know that I'm a decent woman!"
"If I wa'n't so foxy, you don't ort to blame me, any how ; for nater's nater."

If you a'nt makin tracks pretty considerable quick, I miss my guess," fumed the hostess, as she flew towards a passage leading to the dining-room.
"Where goin ?" ejaculated Sam Johnson.
"To see your betters," answered the landlady, as she stopped and wheeled suddenly on her heel.
"Goin' to have a talk with Jumble-headed Willie, about the land?"
"You a'nt so sartin," said the hostess in reply, as she made a side movement of her head at the servant.
"It can't be for nothin' else, as I know on."
"Land or no land, I guess he won't let folks be trod on by hired help."
"You seem to be pintin at me," said Johnson.
"Had'nt I ort? you snip!" vociforated the hostess.
"Not as I know on. Anyhow, I don't like to be on bad terms with any body's folks, and if your'e willin' we'll stop the fuss."
"I gue the landle her chair.
"Reck Jumble-he be about i jogin' as sc
"Do you the reconci
"If you you a heari
"Will h that's the bu ten jest as right ; but t]
"If I knov sich things."

I'll gin 'ir hostess, decis
"If you're your eend we treat 'im civil "I recking the hostess, wi " King's fol to be treated li "You Can't folks, as I knol
"I guessed I'd bring you to your reckonins," said the landlady triumphantly, and then she returned to her chnir.
"Reckonins or no reckonins, if you're goin' to see Jumble-headed Willie about your land, you had ort to be about it, for I've done up my eatin', and we'll be jogin' as soon as I can git the hoses to the door."
"Do you raily think he'll take notice on't ?" asked the reconciled landlady.
"IC you make a complaint, I'll war'nt he'll gin you a hearin' answered Johnson.
" Will he think on't afterwards, howsomever?that's the business. For our Canada big folks will listen jest as though they'd like to do the thing that's right ; but there's an eend on't."
"If I know any thing on 'is nater, he never forgits sich things."
I'll gin 'im a try, then-that's a fact," said the hostess, decisively.
"If you're detarmined to try 'im, and if you want your eend well sarved, you'd best be pretty carful to treat 'im civill."
"I recking I know how to treat folks civill," said the hostess, with an air of dignity.
"King's folks, howsomever, don't consider it civill to be treated like common great folks."
"You Can't be no more than folks, as I know on," said the landlady.
"But King's sons is called your highnice," persisted Sam Johnson, "and when you want anything out on'em, you've got to kncel, and take holt on and kiss their hands when you ax for't."
"I can do the hull on't, I guess," said the old landlady ; and she stretched up her neck in pride as she spoke.
"You'd best be about it, then, or you'll lose your chance."

The hostess, though pale with the idea of facing Royalty, unhesitatingly proceeded to the diuing room. She approached the barrister with precipitation. Then, falling on her knees, she seized and kissed his hand; but her extreme agitation prevented utterance.

Johnson, however, having followed close on her steps was now vis-a-vis with her, and perciving her embarrassment, winked encouragingly at her. The act of the servant had the desired effect; and the landlady giving Cranmore the address of Royalty, began to recapitulate her grievances.

Confounded at the procedure, the barrister was fixed to his seat, as his eyes moved alternately, and in quick successson towards the spectators of the seene, as if he would enquire its cause.

Carleton burst into a paroxysm of laughter, and the parson's dignity was much overcome.

The hostess rose from her knees, but still in her embarrassment, unconsciously retaining the barrister hand, he, in the act of suddenly springing from his
' persisted thing out and kiss
old landde as she
lose your
of facing ing room. cipitation. kissed his utterance. se on her iving her 1er. The 1 the landlty, began was fixed ad in quick ne, as if he er, and the still in her barrister's grom his
chnir, lost his equilibrium, and felling to the floor, drew her on to him.

Sam Johnson readily assisted the landlady to regain her feet, and Cranmore recovered his with comparative agility.

The hostess wiped the pers,iration from her brow with the sleeve of her gown, and looksd vengeance over her spectacles at the Yanke3, w!u, bowing low and with provoking gravity, retired.

Then Cranmore seeming suddenly to bethink himself of the farcical part he had acted, strode from the room without paying his bill ; but the secretary being unusually good-natured, made the landlady a liberal compensation, and the travellers resumed their journey.

By'r la My old b Through I needem

$$
D_{0}
$$

$$
\mathrm{Ta}
$$

Whom str Filth as th

Said he, do In public b For then th Will se mu

The trav as day was mounted at servant, pri information

The pack wharf; and went aboard. the vessel th be in pursuit ding night, $n$ ning with the Secretary asc stage usually

## CHAPTER VI.

By'r lakin, I can go no farther, Sir, My old bones ache : here's a maze trod, indeed, Through forth-rights and meanders ! By your patience, I neede must rest me.-Shaxibpeary.

Doctor, your service is for this time, ended; Take your own way.-Cymbeline.

Whom stripes may move, not kind Thou most liing slave, Filth as thou art, with human care.-The Tempert.

Such things, perhaps; we'd best discuss within, Said he, don't let us make ourselves absurd In public by a scene, nor raise a din,
For then the chief and only satisfaction
Will se much quizzing on the whole transaction,-menpo.
The travellers arrived at Niagara the next morning as day was dawning. The parson and barrister dismounted at an inn ; but the secretary, attended by his servant, procseded to the harbour, in order to gain information of the fugitives.

The packet in which they had embarked lay at the wharf; and Carleton giving his bridle to Sam Johnson went aboard. Here he was informed by the master of the vessel that the persons of whom he was supposed to be in pursuit, had crossed to Youngitown the preceding night, with the intention of proceeding this mor. ning with the post to Buffalo. On further inquiry; the Secretary ascertained that it was past the hour that the stage usually left Youngstown, and he returned to his
fellow travellers, with the determination of continuing his journey immediately after breakfast.

Johnson was dirested to procure fresh horses, and the Secretary being seated at the breakfast table, declared his intention to Cranmore and Whifler. The Barrister suggested the necessity of a short repose.Carleton flew into a passion; and Cranmore retreat. irg from the table, stepped out of the $\operatorname{lnn}$ as the servant was fastening the halters of newly procured hor. ses to posts in front.
"Sam," said the Barrister in passion-"Sam, you may return one of those horses to his owner, for I intend not to proceed."
"You're a leetle out a sorts, 1 guess, Squire."
"Depend on it, Johnson-I proceed no further till I have had a refreshing sleep; and I am very much surprised that Mr. Whifler can so tamely submit to the Secretary's imposition.
"The Captin you know, Squire, is considerable powerful, and the Dominie's looking a leetle ahead."
" Mr, Whifer may do as he pleases, but I am resolved to proceed no further till I have refreshed myselt with sleep."
"I know as well as any body's folks, Squire, that 'taint no fool on a business for a feller to keep 'is eyes open two nights runnin. Howsomever, I'd indulgo 'im."
"Why would you indulge him in so unreasonable a reguisition ?"

" $\mathrm{B} \in \mathrm{Ca}$ chance to

Cranmo sertion of now brigh
"Have he.
" 1 some Squire," re

The Bar
"Have y ject ?" ask
"It's a p out, and I
miss my gu see me."

Having s the apartme Barrister, in tary's will, tlemen.

The laws marriage lic of the Pcace the Secretars the object of the stage in Youngstown. to effect, by 1
continuing
corses, and : table, defler. The repose. re retreatas the sercured hor-
'Sam, you 1 , for I in.
12,
dive."
further till very much submit to
nsiderable ahead." [am resol. ed myselt uire, that ep 'is eyes d indulgo reasonable ?
"Because, if you go along with us, you'll have a chance to see the Captin considerobly used I guess.

Cranmore had not forgotten the unceremoneous insertion of the riding whip into bis throat, and his face now brightened with the hope of revenge. he.
"Have you a project in view, Johnson?" inquired?
"I sometimes look a considerable distance ahead, Squire," replied the servant.

The Barrister's resolution was shaken.
"Have you any objection to let me know your project ?" asked he of Johnson.
"It's a pretty long one, Squire, if I carry it clean out, and I ha'nt time now to tell't. Howsomever, I miss my guess if some felks don't wish they'd neversee me."

Having secured the horses, Johnson proceeded to the apartment in which bis table was spread, and the Barrister, influenced into a compliance with the Secretary's will, returned to the break fast table of the gen-
tlemen.

The laws of the State of New-York required no marriage license-no publishing of banns. A Justice of the Peace could there tic the indissoluble knot; and the Secretary thought it necessary, in order to achieve the object of his journey, to be in Buffalo as soon as the stage in which the fugitives had set out from Youngstown. This his intention, therefore, he hoped to effect, by re-lays with which he did not doubt his
official authority in the Province would readily furnish him, and he determined to continue his journey on the Canada side of the Niagara River.
The morning repast being tinished, the travellers again set out.

Few could travel the road leading from the town of Niagara to the grand fall of water bearing the same name, indifferent spectators.

The scenery gives an unceasing and untiring action to the mind, until it becomes fixed, as it were, on the greatest of natural curiosities-the Falls of Niagara.
> "I won't describe ; description is my forte,
> iff ,4 But every fool describes in these brigh days,
> His wondrous jouruey to some Foreign Court,
> And spawns his quarto, and demands your praise-
> Death to his publisher, to him 'tis sport;
> While nature, tortured twenty thousand ways,
> Resigns herself with exemplary patience
> To guide books, rhymes, tours, sketches, illustrations."

The minds' of the travellers were, perhaps, too much engrossed with the matters which had grown out of the journey to them individually, to enjoy fully the landscape over which they were now driving. Whatever their meditations, howover, an interruption was now caused
${ }^{37}$ They had travelled with speed for some nine miles, and were entering a copse near the village of Stamford Whish lowd and angry voices issued from the opposite sfide.

They so The gentle Johnsorn re an voice so

From th that he had had been a petitor.

He now the throng with less no the friendly applied phy their reason the danger c above his st

The Phy loudly invei geance on honor. Nol bring his fist: At length, self from his through the tiently awaiti proach of his dle, and set of his memorable eompetitor.
y furnish orney on
ravellers
town of he same
ng action 2 , on the iagara.
ations."
laps, too d grown joy fully iving.arruption ne miles, tamford opposite

They soon perceived a group of men and horses. The gentlemen passed through the crowd, but Sam Johnson recognizing Doctor Bluster, (whose stentorian voice sounded far above that of any other,) paused.
From the language of our Esculapius, it appeared that he had been a principal actor in a horse-race, and had been accused of disingenuous conduct by his competitor.
He now seemed determined to force his way through the throng to his short and thick-set competitor, who, with less noise, was laboring to release himself from the friendly guardianship of two men, who, while they applied physical force to retain him, were exercising their reasoning powers, in order to convince him of the danger of a rencountor with one so incomparably above his stature.
The Physician became furious. Now 'e would loudly inveigh against the mob for impeding his vengeance on the man who had dared to impeach his honor. Now he would fix his teeth-stamp, and hring his fists in violent collision.
At length, howeyor, the little horse-racer tore himself from his anxious friends, and began to shove through the crowd. Bluster, (whose horse was patiently awaiting him in the road,) perceiving the approach of his antagonist, threw himself astride his saddle, and set off, but not without having resigned one of his memorable coat skirts into the hands of his little eompetitor.

$$
E
$$

He passed the gentlemen travellers, and Cranmore's horse beginning to contest his speed, the Barrister's feet slipped from the stirrups. He seized the pommel of his saddle, but the girth broke, and he fell violently to the ground.

The Physician drew bridle and dismounted. Then waing Crammore's sleeve to his shoulder, he tied a baviggo ubove his elbow, and inserted his lancet.
rita immoderate exercise of the Barrister had so heated his blood, that the veinous fluid rushed with the impetuosity of a torrent through the orifice. The Physician, nevertheless, anon shoved his thumb along the vein to increase its fluency; and the Secretary and Parson on riding up, were met by a scientificlike glance of our Esculapius, while he continued the frication.

The pallid and enfeebled appearance of the Barrister, assured Carleton that he could proceed no farther; and the object of the journey thus partially thwarted, the Secretary became exasperated, and brought his riding whip suddenly across the physiognomy of Doc. tor Bluster. The Physician fled. Carleton pursued him a horseback, and he scrambled over a fence by the way-side.
'The Parson, bewildered by the semos, did not think of relieving the Barrister, and the va hous fluid was still sereming with unabated fotcr, when sam Johnson rode up.

The se up the wo his pursuit at hand, w from an ac
But the their burde ed into th speed.
The Bal made, the o arrived at afternoon.
For the atious cause disappointm to a height u the wind ar been impossi
Thus com was anxious porch of the the stables.
The mind it will seek fo of finding it; elicit consolat "Sam," sa storm will soo

Jranmore's Barrister's he pommel ll violently
ed. 'Then he tied a ancet.
ter had so ushed with fice. The umb along Secretary scientifictinued the
he Barris 10 farther; $\checkmark$ thwarted, rought his ny of Doc. on pursued a fence by
d not think is fuid was im Johason

The servant alighted, and loosing the bandage, bound up the wound. Then, (Carleton having returned from his pursuit,) Cranmore was conveyed to a farm-house at hand, while the Physician viewed him wistfully from an adjacent field.
But the travellers no sooner entered the door with their burden, than he re-scrambled the fence-bounded into the saddle, and put his horse again to his speed.

The Barrister's clinical arrangements being soon made, the other travellers continued their journey, and arrived at Waterloo ferry about four o'clock in the afternoon.

For the iracible, there is seldom an absence of vexatious causes. The Secretary here met with another disappointment. The wind had risen suddenly, and to a height unusual at this season. Indeed, the fury of the wind and waves was such, that it would have been impossible for the ferry boat to weather them.
Thus compelled, therefore, to submit to a delay, he was anxiously contemplating the storm from the porch of the ferry-house, when Johnson returned from the stables.

The mind of man is so constituted, that, in trouble, it will seek for relief even where there is no prospect of finding it; and the Secretary now endeavored to dicit consolation from his servant.
"Sam," said he," familiarly, "do you think this storm will soon abate?"
" It may, Captin-for the wird's jest like a waspish man-up and down agin before you can say Jack Robinson."

This reply flattered the Secretary's wish, and be rejoined, good natured!y-" l fear, however, that the present storm may prove an exception."
"That may be, too, Captin. My grammar says, there's exceptions to all gineral rules; and there mou: be somethin more particular in this' $n$ than the gineral run on 'em."
"Something more particular ?" repeated the Secre. tary, as he eyed his servant suspiciously.
"Yes, Captin-Providence mout a blowed it up for a sartin purpose."
"For what purpose do you think?" enquired Carle. ton, in an impatient manner and voice.
"Why, Captin, 'taint Providence's rater to be run over rough-shod, and he might a thinked he'd gin folks a leetle idee on 'im."
"You talk like a fool !" vociferated the Secretary.
"Crazy folks, Captin, ginerally think the hull world crazy ; and I shouldn't wonder if we're all on us a lee tle too apt to think other folks like ourselves," retorte Johnson.
"Sam!" ejaculated the Secretary.
"That's my name, Captin," interrupted the ser vant.
"Sam, will you continue this !"
"With aint in a $g$ lep fust."
"Damn wear out m " Don't $\xi$ tin that l'll $0^{\prime}$ my throa

> Carleton moments, ar "Sam, why this propens
"Why, C feller to git habit on't tra ticut. He us nally swiggin complete to w I took to 'em I've follered You don't ort Carleton ag how to constre At length h gible propens:
"'Tan't sich ep, Captin." "nlast your 'Trouble men
a waspish say Jack sh, and be er, that the
nmar says, there mou: the gineral I the Secre. ed it up for dired Carle.
$r$ to be run d he'd gin

Jecretary. o hull world on us a lee.
s," retorted
"With all my heart, Captin. Howsomever, if you aint in a great hurry, I'll go in and take a brandy julep fust."
"Damn your insolence! Are you determined to wear out my patience?" cried the Secretary.
"Don't git riled at me, Captin, and you may be sartin that l'll go on jest as soon as I wash the dust out $0^{\prime}$ my throat with a brandy julep."
Carleton looked at his servant in silence, several moments, and then said, in a half conciliating manner, "Sam, why will you not forbear to harrass me with this propensity?"
"Why, Captin, 'tant sich an easy business for a feller to git rid on an old practice. I got into the habit on't travellin' with Squire Carleton, in Connecticut. He used tò be etarnally travellin', and as etarnally swiggin' brandy juleps. He considered them complete to wash the dust out on a feller's gullet. So I took to 'em too-found 'em rail throat-washes-and I've follered 'em considerable snug ever sence. You don't ort to deprive me on 'em, Captin, I snum !" Carleton again contemplated Johnson, as if in doubt how to construe this perversion of his language.
At length he said-"Sam, I perceive your incorrigible propens:ty will yet separate us."
"'Tan't sich a desperate thing to take a brandy juep, Captin."
"Blast your juleps!" thundered the Secretary. "Trouble me no more with them!"
"I must have my juleps, Captin."
"No more of them !" fumed Carleton.
"I'd like to pleosn you cuptin, but I can't gin up my juleps."

The Secretary looked steadfastly and viciously in the face of Johnson for an instant. Then turning on his heel, he hastened into the ferry-house, as if to avoid a collision that his heart dictated.

Whitler no sooner ascertained the impracticability of crossing the river, than he reclined on a sofa, and Carleton found him in a sound sleep. W rought to the highest pitch of excitement, by his disaprointment, he felt himself mocked by the repose of the Parson, and retreated again to the porch.

At length the wind abated. The Divine and Johnson, (for the latter had also resigned himself to the arms of Morpheus, on $a$ bench in the bar-room,) were roused, and the traveller's resumed their journey.

Being safely landed at Black Rock, a vehicle for their convoyance to Buffalo, was readily procured, and they arrived at the only Inn in this (then) small villuge, about night-fail.

The Sccretary abmited the discovery of the fugitives to his serval , wh undertook with alacrity, and in the course of twenty minutes returned with a smiling face to his master and told him that he had got information of them.
"Indeed !-already ?" ejaculated the Secretary.
't gin up
siously in uwing on f to avoid
ticability sofa, and rought to ointment, e Parson,
and John. lf to the ar-room, neir jourehicle for procured, en) small
the fugirity, and in a smiling got infor.
retary
"No mistake;" said Johnson, winking, as he spoke, at his master.
"Where are they ?" enquired Carleton, in a nervous voice.
"At their tylets, up stairs."
"Married ?" enquired the Secretary, catching his breath as he spoke.
"I recking not, for the chamber gall says they haint been out yit."
"At their toilets tben, as preparatory to their wedding."
"I should'nt wonder."
"I have not a doubt of it," said the Secretary"ancu we must at once, take measures to prevent the last ster,"
"They en 'r git out without our knowin' it, any how, Captin, 'we've a mind to stop in the hall, for they've got to come down stairs."
"We will await them there," said the Secretary, and fixing his eyes on the servant with a pointed expression he added :-"I intend to seize Miss Carleton at all hazards, and expect your support!"
"I'm at your sarvice Captin," said Johnson, and Carleton fancying his daughter within his grasp, proceeded with an elastic step to the hall, followed by his servant. Nor had they been long there when the fugitives began to descend the stairs.
"Look out Captin," said Sar, in a wary voico."T 'ey're comin."
"Who?"
"The young folks. There they be."
"Where ?" interrogated Carleton in fury, as sudden suspicion of his servants deception, seized his mind.
"Comin down stairs. Don't you see 'em Captin?"
" Villain !-damned, deceiving villain !" cried the Secretary as he stamped in frantic passion. "Are these Miss Carleton and Mr. Wilcox?"
"Not by a long chalk. Them's the young folks howsomever, we've been follerin," answered Johnson.
"Where are Miss Carleton and Mr. Wilcox ?"
"To hum I recking."
"Have you then dared to deceive me thus?"
"l ha'nt deceived you, as I know on Captin."
"You have not deceived me scoundrel !"
"Not as I know on."
"Did you not tell me that Mr. Wilcox had embarked for Niagara with Miss Carleton ?"
"I guess not Captin."
"Did you not intimate that my daughter had elopod?"
"Not as I know on Captin."
"Villain!-Did you not tell me ?" interrogated Carleton-"did you not tell me that a lady and gen. tleman had, in disguise, embarked for Niagara? -and did you not intimate that aiss Carleton and Mr. Wircox were the persons?"
"I hac Wilcos, "Scou journey "I mac
"Why
"l thin best."
"Sam," mingled fe passion ; ' waggery, it within however, confidence,
Johnson feelings tho
"Its ruth ling to aggr:
The syinf seemed to en sion.
"You des Secretary, as "That's a the servant. kind on a con abie thing, $\mathrm{C}_{t}$ "The villa
"I had'nt nothin to say about Miss Carry or Squire Wilcox, as I know on."
"Scoundrel !-Did you not know the object of this journey?"
"I made a rough guess at it, Captin."
"Why did you allow me to make it then ?"
"I thinked you had ort to know your own business best."
"Sam," said the Secretary, in a voice that betrayed mingled feelings of injured confidence and malignant passion; " Sam I have heretofore overlooked your waggery, because I believed that you intended to keep it within the bounds of honesty. In this instance however, you have abused-egregiously abused my confidence, and I cannot forgive you."
Johnson could not help compassionating his mastor's feelings though he did not regret the cause of them.
"Its ruther a hard sentence, Captin," said he, unwilling to aggravate further.
The sympathetic disposition he evinced however, seemed to enhance rather than quell his master's passion.
"You deserve a much more severe one," said the Secretary, as he glared wrathfully at Johnson.
"That's accordin to your idees, Captin," retorted the servant. But every body's folks ha'nt the same kind on a conscience ; and conscience is a considuerabie thing, Captin,-that's a fact."
"The villain!" growled Carleton.
"I and you split there, Captin ; for I raily think, if it wa'nt for him, some folks would be devils out and out."
"Scoundrel !-what do you mean?"
"Conscience, Captin."
"I mean you then," thundered the Secretary," and I tell you once for all, that you must either abandon my service or your waggery."
"As to quitten your sarvice Captin-jest as you say -not as I care. But as to the waggery part on't-if folks act so that they had ort to be wagged at, they dont ort to blame folks for waggin."
" l'll break your waggish jaws !" cried the exasperated Carleton, in the act of clenching his fists.
"You've forgot, Captin, that we're on Republican ground. Folks can't here as in Canada, cut a feller's throat and get clear on hangin by cryin out God Save the King, like all nater. But we're making sich a tarnation fuss, the folks is all a laughing at us."

The Secretary's mind was so completely engrossed, that he had not noticed a group that had issued from the bar-room to listen to the dialogue ; but now turning his oyes towards the mirthful crowd, he suddenly retired.

Her Beca Oh : None As p To kı

The thoug

Carleton a backs on the than the lady, remain longer to her an imm

She freely o "I shall adv tage ai once," and almost unli situation here 1 should not be ed soldiers in le
"It appears t 40 far lose sight ed with hie ran

## CHAPTER VII.

Her charming figure and romantic history, Became a kind of fashionable mystery. - Byron.

Oh ! she was good, as she was fair;
None-none on earth above her! As pure in thought as angels are ! To know her was to love her.-Rogers.

And yet I find a comfort in The thought, that these things are the work of Fate. Marino Faliero.
Carleton and Cranmore had no sooner turned thei: backs on the Hon. Mrs. Darwin and her company, than the lady, thinking it imprudent for her niece to remain longer under her roof, determined to propose to her an immediate return to the forest cottage. She freely opened her mind to the young Sheriff: "I shall advise Miss Carleton to return to the cottage at once," said she ; "for the violent disposition. and almost unlimited power of her father, render her situation here perilous. Indeed," added the lady, "] should not be surprised to see my house beset by arm. ed soldiers in less than an hour."
"It appears to me that the Secretary could scarcely "o far lose sight of the dignity that ought to be nssocia. ed with his rank, as to demean it by so disgraceful
procedure," said Mr. Wilcox, in turn. "Should I, however, in this respect, misapprehend, I conceive that the Governor, (to whom, of course, it wouid be necessary to apply for this armed force,) would not descend so much as to become a dupe for such a purpose."
"You are mistaken, both as regards the character of his Excellency, and that of the Secretary," rejoined the Honorable Mrs. Darwin. "The latter is the real Governor of Upper Canada, while the former is content with the title alone. Sir Francis is the slave of his interest-Carleton of his passions. The Secretary commands for their gratification, and the Governor is his obsequious executioner."

Mr. Wilcos diù not sur-rejoin ; and Mrs. Darwin repeated her apprehensions for the safety of Miss Carleton, as if she desired the support of his approbation. This he no longer withheid; and his diffident proposal to accompany the young exile to the forest cottage, being readily acceded to by the lady, he followed her to a distant and retired apartment, where he was introduced to the afflicted daughter of Carleton.

Beloved by all who knew her, Caroline's beauty and accomplishments had often been a welcome theme of conversation, while she was thought to be mouldering into dust. Nor were the afflictions to which her supposed untimely fate was attributed, forgotten, though they were never directly mentioned.
'Tho young Sherifir had two or three times been anl auditor of such conversations; but there always ap.

Should I, eive that be necesdescend ose." character ' rejoined $s$ the real er is cons slave of Secretary wernor is

Darwin y of Miss s approba. s diffident the forest dy, he fol. nt, where Carleton. e's beauty me theme э moulder. which her forgotten,
es been an lways ap.
peared such a mysterious cautiousness connected with them, that while his curiosity was excited, his good breeding would not admit ol an attempt to satisfy it.

The scene, however, which had now passed, together with the developement of Mrs. Darwin, was sufficient to elucidate the cloud which had heretofore seemed to lower over her fate.

It was now evident to Mr. Wilcox, too, that the official influence of her father had protected him from the censure which his barbarity deserved.

Miss Carleton could, indeed, with propriety, be called beautiful. The expression of her countenance was both amiable and intellectuol; and her features were of the most perfect symmetry.

Mr. Wilcox had imaged her-but she was now divested of her discguise, and her forehead of just proportions and pure whiteness, admirably contrasting with the auburn ringlets which hung in rich profusion over her temples-her nose of perfect Grecian mould -her delicately tinted cheeks-her rosy lips-her resplendent hazel eyes, which seemed to bid defiance to the melancholy that lurked about them-her tall and well proportioned figure-all conspired to mock his imagination.

Nature has been bomnti indeed, to Miss Carleton, thought he. Nor could he wonder that she had been an object of universal admiration'; while he could not but execrate, in his heart, the father who could be so destitute of paternal feelings, as, for a moment, to think
of consigning such exquisite loveliness to the embraces of such a man as Cranmore.

Though Mrs. Darwin had never hesitated to render her niece assistance, in order to thwart the designs of the Secretary, she had ever avoided an expression of feelings which could tend to engender disrespect in the heart of Caroline towards her father. Nor could this amiable and afflicted girl accuse herself of having once cherished a thought repugnant to the affection which a child should bear for a parent, while she was continually endeavoring to palliate, in her mind, the determined tyramny her father desired to exercise over her.

Mrs. Darwin briefly related the object of the young Sherifl's visit, and Miss Carleton having acknowledged his politeness, prepared, with a full heart, to depart.

Her aunt embraced her, and promised to visit the forest cottage the next morning, at an early hour.

Then extending her hand to Mr. Wilcox, and look. ing him steadfastly in the eyes, as if she would have him fully understand the value of the charge, entrusted to his care, she told him that she should expect to see him in his place at supper.

The Mansion, bearing the name of Darwin House, was not remarkable for the style of its architecture.It was however a spacious building, and its roof projecting in front andat the ends, supported by large pillars formed a piazas which gave it an air of richness and comfort. Tho lands contiguous and known as ita
pleasure gr the hand of tic scenery

In additic
had been la hibit a taste late proprie of his wido of Miss Car to a small ga entrance to
Through way in silen and entered recurred vivi fore traverse led to inis dis

Caroline c curiosity she of the Sheriff
"You have and I have o ther your app result of acci Mr. Wilcox.
"It was th Sheriff. Acc ing the wocur. once doubt she
mbraces
to render esigns of ession of ect in the ould this f having affection she was nind, the cise over

10 young owledged lepart. visit the hour. ind look. ald have entrustsxpect to
a House, cture. oof pro. arge pilrichness wn as ita
pleasure grounds, had been only partially subjected to the hand of art, and presented a variegated and romantic scenery.
In addition to the various roads and paths which had been laid out through these grounds so as to exhibit a tasteful association of art and nature by their late proprietor, a defile had been cut by the direction of his widowed lady, (for the security and convenience of Miss Carleton,) leading direct from a back garden to a small gate opening into the high way, opposite the entrance to the forest.
Through this passage the young couple wended their way in silence. Having, however, crossed the road, and entered the forest path, the mind of Mr. Wilcor recurred vividly to the feeling with which he had before traversed it, and he alluded to the enterprize which led to his discovery of the cottage.
Caroline caught at this opportunity of satisfying a curiosity she had indulged since the unwelcome visit of the Sheriff.
"You have indeed once before threaded this path, and I have often since questioned in my mind, whether your appearance at $m y$ house of refuge was the result of accident or excited curiosity." said she to Mr. Wilcox.
"It was the result cis" buth, answered the young Sheriff. Accident gave me a riew of a female enterfing the woour. My curiosity was oxcited. I did not fonce doubt she had penetrated its recesses. I pursued
her steps in faith, and discovered the Forest Cottage."
"W as your pursuit immediate?" enquired Miss Carleton. Mrs. Darwin preceded you but a few minutes."
"No-a night intervened. I commenced my enterprise at day break, and though Mrs. Darwin must have entered the path while 1 was in search of it amidst the open shrubbery that borders the wood, I did not see her till I arrived at the cottage. I searched long for an entrance, but was not once discouraged by $a_{1}$ doubting reflection."
" Your visit may then be attributed to an instinctive pursuit of the female of whom you had a sight."
"I would by no means deride such an idea, Miss Carleton."
"Nor would I. I belicve that many of the best and most important acts of our lives cannot be accounted for in any other way."
"Few, however, would admit the principle I think. Man is tenacious of his reasoning.faculties."
"Few perhaps have suffered sufficiently in the fur. nace of aflliction to realize so humiliating a truth," said Miss Carleton.
"My afflictions have as yet only existed in my im. agination."
"As long however as your mind embraced them they had the effect of reality."

- "True-the phantom chastises the heart and leads to meditation on that power, which must be the uitimaia sesort of the truly afficted, and to which all our
faculties, w itably yield
"Perhap test of my , I am coustri conceived b and designs, dispensation much as affli
"We hav with the wor
"Yes-ws fering, to ref ring hand of tions ; while been uninter cribing their an independe
"The seve their causes to "Cortainly "Of course wrong opinion peculiar dispos "All quest proof," said C
"Undoubted Fe many not

Cottage." Miss Car. minutes." d my errwin must urch of it ; wood, I 1 search. scouraged
nstinctive rht."
lea, Miss
the best ot be ac.
le I think.
n the fur-
a truth,"
n my im.
ced them
and leads the ultich all our
faculties, whether intellectual or physical, must inevitably yield."
"Perhaps I make my own experience too much the test of my opinions," said Caroline. "At any rate I am coustrained to think that this belief can only be conceived by intense reflection upon our own conduct and designs, in comparrison with the attributes and dispensations of the Deity, to which nothing tends so much as affliction."
"We have f"equent proofs of this in our intercourse with the world," said Mr. Wilcox.
"Yes-we find those, who have been driven by suffering, to reflection, ready to acknowledge the unerring hand of God alike in their blessings and afflic. tions; while thase whose worldly enjoyments have been uninterrupted are generally pertinacious in ascribing their every comfort to a dexterious exercise of an independent power within themselves."
"The several opinions are naturally deduced from their causes too," said Mr. Wilcox.
"Certainly-yet there must be a right and a wrong."
"Of course. But which the right and which the wrong opinion, are questions still dependent on the peculiar dispositions and circumstances of individuals."
"All questions, nevertheless, are susceptible of proof," said Caroline.
"Undoubtedly-yet I trust you will admit that there تَّe many not subservient to it."
"All mankind cannot think alike. It should not, therefore, be so much our object to make Proselytes to our opinions, as to be well persuaded ourselves of the truth of them. Every question is thus far not only susceptible of, but subscrvient to proof."
"Very true-and those who ground their opinions of the attributes of Deity upon that experience which affliction has furnished, have the most perfect assurance of the correctness of their tenets."
"Yes, and such have also a more perfect assurance of salvation in the word of God. If we believe the gospel, we must look on the afflicted as the only true children of God."
"He chastiseth whom he loveth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth," quoted Mr. Wilcox.
"Who, then, so likely to conceive correct opinions of His attributes?" questioned Carnline.
"None," answered the young Sheriff. "God would not leave His children to grope in the dark; and such language from the lips of our immaculate Saviour, can neither fail to give consolation to the afflicted, nor to inspire their souls with a devotional feeling."
"Did I not believe that my trials were ordered by the giver of all good for my spiritual benefit, I am sure that I should sink under them. My heart would indeed have no resource for relief."
" f , perhapa, as yet, companatively know litile of your troubles. Nevertheless, I have learned enough
ould not, selytes to es of the not only
pinions of which afassurance
assurance elieve the only true
geth evecox.
opinions
" God he dark; amaculate on to the levotional rdered by I am sure would in.
little of ed enough
to believe that you are not an imaginary sufferer."
"My trials are not imaginary," said Miss Carleton; "and, alas! my father's misguided affection is the cause of them.'
"Fathers do not always judge aright for the welfare of their children."
"Mine has, at any rate, I think, misjudged."
"It would be unnatural for a father, intentionally to injure the happiness of his own child," said Mr. Wilcox.
"Certainly—and I sometimes feel that He to whom I alone look for perfect consolation, frowns upon me for disobedience to commands, a compliance with which would be more horrible than death," said Caroline, with strong emotion.
"Depend upon it, Miss Carleton, God does not frown on disobedience so well tempered with affection and charity," returned Mr. Wilcox, in sympathy.
"In order to comply with my father's commands, it would be necessary indeed, to make vows that 1 could not fulfil," rejoined Miss Carleton; "for I could never love or honor the man whom he would have me promise to love, honor and obey. I must, therefore, either invoke God to witness a falsehood of the blackest hue, or resist the designs of my earthly father."
"If disobedience to the commands of your earthly father be the alternative of your duty to your heavenly one-be assured, Miss Carleton, that you are not only
justifiable in your course, but that you are performing an imperative obligation to your own conscience."
"So I must believe, and so I have at length partially consoled myself. Yet the ties of nature are so strong that my heart can not be entirely freed from the conflict."

The heart under aflliction, is prone to seek relief by communicating its sorrows ; and Caroline would not have hesitated to relate her's more minutely. The young Sheriff, too, would gladiy have heard from her own lips, their entire history; but he feared a contidence elicited by farther remarks from him, might, at nome eflecting moments, prove a source of regret to hes. He, therefore, suffered the conversation to drop, and soon took a leave of the young exile, at her cottage door.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { It is n } \\
\text { Wit } \\
* \\
* \\
* \\
* \\
*
\end{gathered}
$$ brought him med gratified draw the She

The politic lieved to be been the then infested the C of later, to sul
Conscious young Sheriff
erforming ence."
a partially so strong a the con-
k relicf by would not ly. The from her d a conti. might, at regret to n to drop, her cot-

## CHAPTERVIII.

It is not that $I$ adulate the people :
Without me there are demagogues enough,


Brron.
Not thou,
Nor I alone, aree injured and abused,
Contemn'd and trampled on, but the whole people

Marino Faliero.
Mr. Wilcox having retraced his steps to Darwin House, and supper being announced, chance again brought him in contiguity with Mr. Whifler, who seemed gratified at the prospect of another opportunity to draw the Sheriff into an argument.
The political sentiments of Mr. Wilcox were believed to be decidedly liberal, and they had sometime been the theme of the sycophantic office-seekers who infested the Capitol, while many of them hoped, sooner or later, to supercede him as sheriff.

Conscious of the rectitude of his own heart, the young Shesiff did not hesitate to give to his political



C 1993. Applied Image, inc., All Rights Reserved

opinions a candid expression, while his magnanimity left him without the sourco of suspicion even, against those who sought opportunities to ensnare him.

The boldness with which he combatted the religious creed of the dogmatical priest, at once stamped an indelible prejudice against him on the mind of the par. son, who had since been concocting a plan for his off. cial downfall.

The Divine knew that he could not better effect his object than by promoting the professed opinions of the minions of Government, that the Sheriff was disaffect. ed. He, therefore, determined, before separating with him, to lead him into a discussion that would tend to this purpose. Nor was it long before he addressed Mr. Wilcox on the subject of the political news of the day ; and at length-using tho officinl cant of the Province-he pronounced the oppositionists of Gorvernment measures a band of rebels.

Though the young Sheriff had not as yet altached himself to either political party, he had not been a superficial observer during his residence in Upper Canada; and believing that the people had grounds for complaint, unhesitatingly expressed his disapprobation of the epithet used by the Divine.
"Rebel," said he, "is a term which, when applied to a people complaining of measures, and not of Gor ernment, appears to me entirely inapplicable."
"Government and Government measures are synonymous in the minds of demagogues," returned the

Parson ; at measures of the Gove "Could J correct basi thet which r Vr. Wilcox
"It canno know him," "Yet, bel should bo su
"No hone ernment foun
" Bad mea ernments fou tice ; and no tion of his col
"The regi phasis, "has hands of justi
"Nor the $\gamma$ her," retorted "I really re panied his wo egret, Wilcos cause."
"I must, nls joice to vindic estructive to $t$
agnanimity en, against him.
he religious nped an inof the par. for his offi.
er effect his nions of the as disaffect. separating would tend e addressed news of the ant of the sts of Gor.
yet attached t been a suUpper Can. grounds for approbation
hen applied not of Gor. ble."
$s$ are synoneturned the

Parson ; "and while they profess to aim their daggers at measures, they would sheath them in the very vitals of the Government."
"Could I think that your opinion was founded on a correct basis, I should still oppose the use of an epithet which must inevitably provo impolitic," rejoinea Mr. Wilcox.
"It cnnnot be impolitic to assure a villain that we know him," said the Parson angrily.
"Yet, before wo reproach any one as such, weshould bo sure that he is not an honest man."
"No honest man canset himself up against a govenment founded on equitable principles."
"Bad measures, however, may emanate from govcrnments founded on the strongest principles of justice ; and no honest man can calmly see the constitufion of his country perverted."
"The regicide," said tho Divine, with pointed omphasis, "has never failed to wipe his stain upon the hands of justice."
"Nor the minions of tyranny ostensibly to invoke. her," retorted the young Sheriff.
"I really regret," said the Parson, and he accompanicd his words with a malignant smile-, "I really regret, Wilcox, that you can seriously adrocate so bad. cause."
"I must, nlso, in turn, regret thent you can lanu your Dice to vindicato a system that must eventually prove estructive to the Government, which you profess to
support. For I unfeignedly believe that there is $n \mathrm{n}$ surer a way of making rebels than by the use of opprobrious epithets agninst those who ofier opposition to government meastres."
"Loyalty, however, so easily displaced, could only" hold a place on the superficies of the heart," said the Paisson.
"Loyalty, I conceive, has nothing to do with the political questions which agitate our colonies."
"I am then, ulso, to understand that it is your opin. ion, that colonists owe no allegiance to Kings," said the Rev. Mr. Whifler, with eager gratification.
"You have misapprehended mo, Mr. Whifler:"
"If I have drawn $\varepsilon$. wrong inference, I beg thot you will explain, for I must say that your words leof me to the idea of our political independence."
"Loyalty, then, has no conner" with our politi cal controversies," replied Mr. ". .isx, promply"because their object is to keep inviclate the constitu" tion which has been given to us by our sovereign.And though the peoplo of Upper Canada should in veigh, or even rebel against the mal-administration o their Government, they might still feel all the loyalty due from a subject to his Prince."
"A strange doctrine, indeed!" ejnculated the D vine in suppressed passion-" and I should not hes tate to suspect the loyalty of any man who could of cede to it. ${ }^{\text {; }}$
"Your the uncons the liberals sures are sy right view arate our co the result of
"But the are mere b Parion.
" Then, if the peoplc ment can su
"A peopl gence. Gra dissatisfied."
"Indulgen right," said
"nerhaps,
"The deni stance, be exp "Your stri in theory, Mr. tice on them,
"Statesman nonimous," sa
" Policy, M ent in â statesn measured word
there is n use of $\mathrm{o}_{\mathrm{p}}$. opposition could only ," said tha do with the es."
your opin ings," said lion.
hifler."
I berg tho $r$ words lec c."
our polit. prompllyhe constitu? svercign.should in aistration of the loyalty
ted the $D$ Id not hes ho could an
"That which would tend to infiame a people against their Government, ennnot at aty prote, begon poliry."
" I tant, neverthels.s, that you will athit that it woulif is imp.alitic tatesele to the wishe of a peaple who havo shewn sigas of disatiection, however, jus: their demands."
" Bofure I conld admit a doctrine, apparently so subversive of every ostensible principle, upon which political institutions are founded, I would know the ground on which it is based."
"It is based upon the principle of self-defence," -said the Parion. "For a siugle concession weakens t': $\boldsymbol{3}$ (ravernment, inasmuch as it gives confidence to the disaffected, and causes dissatisfaction to its ad. herents."
"Such policy, then, ought to be mot by the bayo nots of the people," said Mr. Wilcon decisively.
"If your expression is in allusion to the misunder. standing between the Canadian perple and their Government, I regret your iruprudence, Mr. Wilcox!"
"There nught to be no imprudence in the expres. sion oi an sonest opinion. Especially as I have not espoused the canse of any party."
"I must have grossly misunderstood the tenor of sill uiscourse, if you have not intended to espouse the sauso oi the radicals," said the Divine satensticalif, and with evident chagrin at the nowal of Mr. Wilcor.
to hy object has ouly been to support an abuat principle."
" Well, your abster a contempt
"'To suc for which : lished-the
"It wou ler enquirit
"No-it esty of a ro answered th
" Does no
" Not per
"In what "In the it which the eq
"The equ stood the test before to my "Neverth Wilcox.
" How?"
"By the ir every office i "I imagine idea, Mr. Wil "More plai met bribe glit the integrity o
oplo againss m polic:.". thit tha: is of a peaphe wever, jus:
parently so pon which know the
lf-defence," II weakens nfidence to to its ad.
y the bayo. ively.
o misunder. their Gow. Vikox !" the expres. I have not
he tenor of espouse the ucasticaliy, Ir. Wilcon. an abutaut
"Well, then, to what sort of a government would your abstract principle lead?" enquired the l'arson in a contemptuous mamer.
"'To such an one, I hope, as would maintain that for which all govermments ought to have been estab. lished- the happiness of the nation at large."
"It would be a Republic, I presume?" said Whif. ler enquiringly.
"No-it should be so constituted as to join the hon. esty of a republic with the strength of a monarchy," answered the Sherifi.
" Does not the Government of England do this ?" "Not perfectly."
"In what does it fail?"
"In the independence of its constituent parts, upon which the equilibrium of the wholo depends."
"The equilibrium of the British Government has stood the test of centuries. Nor has its stability ever before to my knowledge, been questioned."
"Nevertheless, it is liable to be injured," said Mr. Wilcox.
"How?"
"By the influence of that prerogative which places every office in the realm at the disposal of the King." "I imagine that I do not fully comprehend your idea, Mr. Wilcox."
"More plainly then :-This prerogntive is an indimot bribe glittering in the hand of the King, to tempt the integrity of the subject. For while the represen.
tative is bound by his oath to maintain the constitutional privileges of his constituents, he knows that his only prospect of official preferment depends on a sub. missive acquiescence in the most arbitrary desires of the King. Thas the people are liable to be enslaved by the very persons chosen to guard their liberties."
"For my part," said the Parson, "I think that the stream of office and honor cannot flow from a fountain more pure than the Prince. Indeed, I should be very sorry to see the Lords or Commons clothed with such a prerogative-for I doubt not that an aristocra cy would be the result of it in the one, and : democra. cy in the other:"
"Neither branch of the Government should be in vested with such power," said Mr. Wilcox.
"You would place this power in the hands of the people ?" said the Divine engerly and inquiringly.
"No-no officer should receive his appointment d: rectly from the people."
"How, then, are you going to remedy the evil d which you complain ?"
"By having office emanate equally from the mon archical and democratical branches of the Govern ment."
"Such a system could not last long, Mr. Wilcox.The King and Commons would seldom agree upon th man and anarchy would be the consequence."
"The appointment, however, should not be imm diate from these branches, but should be made throug
a body con therefore, take place.' "You we ment ?"
" There nate the ho One-third -one-third he remainde hosen. 'Il power of app he King and ege of nomi: uted the only he realm, anc ing, Lords mendment." The Parson eared to be $r$ us partially d At length he Ir. Wilcox, th be gazed at lie a controlli fowledge him "The King w ell as legislative every prero
the constituknows that his ends on a sub. ry desires sil o be enslaved ir liberties." think that the from a foun. 1, I should be clothed with an aristocra d ' democra should be in ox.
hands of the quiringly. pointment d:
y the evil
om the mon the Govern

Wilcorree upon th ce.'
lot be imm zade throus
a body constituted for the purposo. The collision, take placo."
"You would then liave a fouth branch of Government?"
"There should bo a bony which I would denominate the house of medixions;" replied the Sherifi:-One-third of whom should be apopinted by the King -one-third elected by the house of Commons, and he remainder elected by the persons so appointed and thosen. The mediators should have the exclusive power of appointing all officers of Government, while he King and Commons should have equally the privilege of nomination. This house should also be constiated the only court for the trial of inpeachments in he realm, and shouk have an equal voice with the mendment."

The Parson was silent for several moments, and apenred to be retlecting on the Government theory fus partially developed.
At length he rejoined: "You might have added, r. Wilcox, that the King should be a mere puppet, be gazed at by the nation; for he would no longer we a controlling influence over those who would acnowledge him as their sovereign."
"The King would still be the highest executive as ell as legislative officer in the realm, and should pos${ }^{w}$ every prerogative which the sovereign of Great

Britain now does, save that of making civil appoint. ments."
"For my part," said the Parson, "I prefer an old systom that has worked well, to experimenting on a new one, and stoald be very sury to see an attempt made to chrnge the British Govermment."
"The conllicting interests of the British people are so powerful, that in innovation of the kind, could only be the result of a subversion of the existing government," said the Sherill. "You could not, therefure, more than I, regret an attempt that would inevitably be followed by all the calumities oi a civil war. The situation of the British North American Colonies, however, is dillerent. I'heir prejudices are weakertheir interests less conflicting. The body of the people would be favorable to a change, and nothing but the Royal will would bo wanting to effect it without an opposing struggle."
"No one duubts that the King.could give the Colo. nies their independence; and the innovation which you sirggest, would virtually have no other end," said Whifler.
"On the contrary-lt would serve to strengthen the connexion between the Colonies and the mothe: country. Among the greatest grievances complained of, in this Colony, (and, indeed, it is the root from, which all others spring, is that of undue preferment The most lucrative and honorable otlices are in the hands of three or four families, whilo the petty one
il appoint. refer an old enting ona an attempt
people are , could only ng governt, therefure, inevitably war. The n Colonies, e weakerof the peo. nothing but $t$ without an
ve the Colo. ation which end," said
strengthen the mothe: complained e root from preforment are in the petty one
are filled, on their recommendations, by thoso who nl. ways stand ready to acknowlodge their gratitude, by becoming instraments of apresion. lhe Coremar, generally a stranger in the lath, cither boennes tho dupe, tool or wicim of this ubathet atsiocerocy. If he be subservient is their desigus-whether through, corruption or ignorance, ho contracts the hatred of the people. If he possesses too much discrimination to becone a dupe, and tos much iniegrity to become a tool, he gains the good will of the latter, but he falls a vietim to the fibbrications of the former.
" He is represented to his Sovereign as a person whose principles are dangerous to British iuterests in the Colony, and as consequently unfit to represent his Majesty. As this body is the only mediun through which the Royalear can be effoctually reachel, tho Governor is soon superseded-aalled home, and dis. graced, for having resisted corruption. The people, thus doomed to see their privileges trampled on, become discontented. They complain. Their grievan. ces are angmented instead of being iodeossed, and they appeal to arms. Introtuce the sysiem which I have suggested, ofliee would the: emanaio from a souree that would embrace evory intercst of hie countryThe representatives of the pepple would be at langer selased from thoir daty, by a bribe in the hands of the Executive. Wholesome laws would result from the Parliamentary deliberations, and the happiness of the people would be consolidated with the strength of
the government."
"It appears to me, Mr. Wilcos," snid the Dívine, "that a vivid imagination, and not sober reason, has led you to your conclusion. I ean see no reason why this house of modiators which you would make the centre of national happiness, might not be corrupted. At first, perhaps, (for a new broon sweens clean,) its course might give general satisfaction. But in time it would, no doubt, assume a standard of action which would render its appointments as objectionable to the nation at large, as if they emanated from the Executive."
"I perceive," returned Wilcox, that you have received the mere outline of my theory as the entire machine, and have taken for granted, that the members of tho House of Mediators would, like the Peers, not only hold their seats for life, but leave them to their posterity. Even if such were the case, this house would still have the effect of destroying the Ex. ecutive infiuence over the Parliamentary deliberations. It would at least insure the equilibrium of the Government. Well aware, however, that all institutions, by being placed without the reach of investigation and amendment, naturally incline to corruption, I should provide for the lasting integrity of the House of Medi. ators, by making it quadrenial. Not only so-the country should be divided into mediatorial districts, and no person should represent a distrtet of which he was not a resident."
"Now allow me to inquire," said Mr. Whifler,
"why woul sede that of peachments
"'l'he Ho to support.
"Why no of amending this power in Commons ?" "Because, clusion of the ment would b of the Mediat at the expens If the right Lords and Co abolished by for the Sovere as an offertory "May I nov heard a full de nd its consegt shis lip curle "No," repli series of sittil nd the advante a) Governmen mity the curi

## he Dívinu,

 cason, has eason why make the corrupted. clean,) its t in time it tion which able to the he Execu.have re the entire the mem. the Peers, e them to case, this ng the Exiberations. e Governtutions, by gation and 1, I should e of Mediiy so-the al districts, which he
"why would you have this IIonse of Mediators supersede that of the Peers, as a court for the trial of impeachments?"
"The House of Lords wrould have a peculiar interst to stipport. The House of Mediators a national one." "Why not give your Mediators the exclusive right of amending and improving the Constitution, or place this power in the joint hands of the King, Lords, and Commons?"
"Because, by giving this power to either to the exclusion of the other, the equilibrium of the Government would be destroyed. If this were a prerogative of the Mediators, they might enhance their own power at the expense of the other constituent branches.If the right belonged to the King jointly with tho Lords and Commons, the house of Mediators might be abolished by the undue influence of the Executive; for the Sovereign, in such case, wonld still hold a bribe has an offertory for the Peoples liberties."
"May I now flatter myself, Mr. Wilcox, that I have heard a full developement of your Government scheme, Ind its consequent advantages ?" enquired the Parson, ts his lip curled contemptuously.
"No," replied the young Sheriff. It would require series of sittings like the present, to detail my theory Ind the advantages which might result from a practial Government of the kind. I have endeavored to Tatify the curiosity you have evinced, by explaining
its leading features, from which your own reflestions, if not perverted by prejudice may deduce the rest."

The argument was carried through with rapidity and spirit. The Parson to be sure, once or twice, los: sight of his sacred calling and indulged in angry en. phasis; but the forbearance and gentlemany demeanor of the young Sheriff, made amends for this to the company, and the novelty of the ground taken by him excited the interest of all.

The palm of victory was unanimously awarded to him. Nor did Sir Anthony Aberthenot hesi. tate to express in unequivocal terms, his admira. tion of the government theory, while he good natur. edly rallied the Parson on his unfortunate success, in attempting to support both his religious and political creeds.

Whifler became exasperated at the Knight.
"Really Sir Anthony," said he, "I hope I shall not have the mortification of finding disaffection in our army as well as in the bosom of our Colonial Government!"
"Sir Anthony fixed his eyes on the divine in momentary anger, and then he said in a voice almost sub dued to a whisper:-"Disaffection !-upon my word a clerical robe is a very convenient screen."
"I must confess," persisted the Parson, "that I har but little patience with scepticks, either in religion o politics, and I extremely regret that I have found ther combined in a Colonel in His Majesty's service, bex ing the honor of Knighthood."
reflections, the rest." ith rapidity r twice, los: 1 angry em. ty demeano: this to the aken by him
sly awarded henot hesihis admira. good natursuccess, it and politica

## ight.

je I shall not tion in our aial Govern. vine in mo e almost subon my word 1."
"that I hary 1 religion of e found thes ervice, beax
"You mean, Mr. Whifer, that you have no patience with those who do not thin's e:actly with yoursolf on these subjects," retorted the Knight, nodding his heat significantly at the Divine as he spoke.
"Society Sir Anthony tixes n standard of right and wrong with regard to all suheets that come under general observation ; and as that opinion, which is etablished by the sense of commanity is less liable $t$ ) error, than that which is the result individual deli. beration, it is our duty to acquiesce in the gencral ser:timent."
"Be kind enough, Parson, to explain loow this ger: eral sentiment is to be attained."

The Divine hesinted and the linight in the interin: took wine with a lady.

Having quafied the eqarkling beverage he renewe his application :-Come Parson be kind enough to ta: me huw we are to get at this general sentiment.
"Ilow would it be got at, but by a muthal inter. course of opinions?" interrogated the Divinc crusti:' at length.
"I know of no other way, and I am inclined t" think, too, that these opinions are the result of inc;vidual deliberations,'" returned Sir Anhony-
Mr. Whifler now appeared more desirous of discur. sing the supper than continuing the argument, but the Knight was unwilling to let it drop.
"Come Mr. Whifler, what do youthink ?"onquirel Colonel Aberthenot.
"I think we ought to reflect, before we give our support to sentiments which are not in accordance with the views of our religious and political systems. At any rate, Sir Anthony, if we be in official confidence," replicd tho Parson in suppressed rage.
"Who is to tell us when we have reflected sufficiently?"
"Society at large."
"Of whom must this Socicty at large, be composed ?"
"Of the most respectable inhabitants of our coun. try."
"Who are the most respectable inhabitants of our country ?"
"Those whose loyal hearts entitle them to respect," answered the Parson with strong emphasis.
"How are we to judge of the loyalty of the heart ?"
"By the utterance of the lips and the deeds of the body."
"And who is to decide whether the utteranco and deeds be loyal ?"
"Society at large," answered the Reverend Mr. Whifler.
"Suppose that the opinions of a majority of those who compose this society at large, should be religious. ly and politically at variance with yours, would you feel yourself bound to acquiesce in them?"
"I wish you to bear in mind, Sir Anthony, that I mean the respectable part of community, when I speak of Society at large." me of a judge had the Bar of my arriva! ed Mr. $\mathrm{O}^{\prime}$ boldness ar discriminat popular rig could be n could not fo
"My son name of the Sir! exclain man! Don vor of the $p$ The Parso and a patterı "Why-b silly father u
e give our accordance cal systems. ficial confiage.
lected suffi-
be compo. our coun. ints of our to respect," he heart ?" seds of the
erance and
erend Mr.
ty of those e religious. would you
myy, that I ien I speak
"Certainly, Mr. Whifler," said the Knight faceti-ously-" I do understand you so :-and further I understand that this respectable part of community, is made up of those who believe just as you do."
"I mean plainly, that no respectable man will set himself up in opposition to the religious and political institutions established amongst us," returned the Par. son passionately.
"Excuse me Mr. Whifler," rejoined the Knight;But I can not forbear saying that you have reminded me of a reply that I received from a lad, whom I judge had about reached his teens, while standing at the Bar of the Parliament House one day, soon after. my arrival in the Province. The noted and respected Mr. O' Cleary took the floor and displayed such boldness and eloquence, and with all such political discrimination-he was speaking on a question of popular rights that although I believed the speaker could be no other than the reputed Barrrister. I could not forbear assuring myself at once.
"My son, said I to the lad, can you tell me the name of the gentleman now speaking? GentlemanSir ! exclaimed the boy, Gentleman ! he is no gentleman! Dont you perceive that he is speaking in favor of the people?
The Parson smiled in joy, and said :-"A noble boy, and a pattern for his seniors."
"Why-because he repeated what he had heard a silly father utter ?"' interrogated Sir Anthony.
"Because he displayed in childhood loyal feelings, of which many, who have been pampered to old age by their King, are destitute," answe:ed the Parson.
"Of which loyal feelings, however, you would nevertheless maintain, the man who makes a politica! absurdity of the Constitution of his country, can claim full possession," rejoined the Kuight.
"A loyal heart cannot fail to promote the object of our Constitution. But radicalism is indeed making fearful inroads amongst us under the specious garb of reform," said Whitler.

The Knight again took wine with a lady, and then enquired:-Will you be so kind Mr. Whifler, as to give your definition of a radical ?"
" Mr. O'Cleary is a periect sample of radicals," ${ }^{\text {re }}$ plied the Divine while he smiled maliciously.
"Indeed! Upon my word, Mr. Whifler you make me quite in love with radicalism."
"I think you were in love with it before, Sir Anthony."
"Why should I not have been then ?"
"Because an officer of your rank, at anyrate, should never lose sight of his duty to his King."
"This is the very reason why I would be a radical, if your definition be correct. The political doctrine supported by Mr. O'Cleary-I have frequently since the time of which I have spoken been an nuditor of him-is just such af rould, if heeded by the government, prolong the power of the British King in the

Coloni not eff ion, bri proper
" Mr inator rejoice verted,' " You Whifler "The and jour his daily opposer unblushi tious cla "I wil said the one branc
" He d
"The that of G Aristocrac "The o Great Brit Monarch "Wellconstituent "They
fal feelings, to old age Parson. would ne. a politica! , can claim
re object of eed making Jus garb of
$r$, and then iifler, as to dicals," re. ly.
r you make
e, Sir An.
rate, should
e a radical, ;al doctrine ently since auditor of he govem King in the

Colonies; while that promoted by his opponents, (if not effiectually resisted,) must eventually, in my opinion, bring about its annihilation, if the People have a proper sense of their Constitutional rights."
" Mr. O'Cl ${ }^{\prime}$ ary, like all other radicals, is a disseminator of $r i, g l l i o u s$ principles, and a man who would rejoice to nee the Government of Upper Canada subverted,' said the Parson pointedly.
"Your reason for this opinion, if you please, Mr. Whifler."
"The reason is plain, Sir Anthony. The reports and journals of the House of Assembly shew it-nay his daily walk, as it were, proves it. He is a decided opposer of every measure of Government, while he unblushingly encourages the people in the most seditious clamors.".
"I will trouble you to answer another question," said the Knight. "Does not Mr. O'Cleary belong to one branch of the government?"
"He does," answered the Divine.
"The government of Upper Canada, as well as that of Great Britain, is composed of MonarchyAristocracy and Democracy-is it not ?"
"The only difference between the government of Great Britain and that of Upper Canada, is that the Monarch presides here by his representative."
"Well-both governments are composed of such constituents, are they not?".
"They are," answered Whifler.
"Mr. O'Cleary then is a member of the democratical branch of the Upper Canada government-is he not?"
"He is."
"Can any man's course be seditious or rebellious towards the King, without being so towards the whole government?" enquired the Knight.
"By no means. The Sovereign is politically blended with the government."
"Are not these different materials of government intended as checks on each other ?"
"Certainly," answered the Parson.
"And their joint objects, I trust you will admit, is to promote alikethe political welfare of every class in our community?"
"That is undoubtedly the object of our mixed government," replied the Reverend Mr. Whifler.
" Mr. O"Cleary then must be a loyal subject, as well as an honest representative of the people," said Colonel Aberthenot. As he belongs to the democratical branch of the government, he is bound to support democratical principles in order to maintain the political balance. This is the object the people had, or at any rate ought to have had, in view when they elected him. The equilibrium of the British form of government, so much boasted oí by all Englishmen, could not be maintained in any other way. For if either the democratical or aristocratical branch yields to the monarchical, the composition which is intended
to insure surdity. destroyed. be subservi ical branch course, to constitution freedom, th the Sultan
"In truth Governmen and he who has a voice sentative.
vor of popu their Gover loyal subject Government murderer, M his intended v
"You have calism, Sir A hoaved with tified yourself therefore excl tinuing the ar
"Certainly, his body obseq "Certainly, M loyalty has bee

## vernment

Imit, is to class in
oixed gor. bject, as le," said emocratio support the pohad, or ien they form of lishmen, For if ch yields intended
to insure equal rights, becomes at once a political ab. surdity. The equilibrium of the fabric would be thus destroyed. If, too, the peoplo's representatives are to be subservient to the will of the Prince, the aristocratical branch of the government is equally bound, of course, to be so, and thus you percieve, while the constitution of the country would hold out the idea of freedom, the King would be virtually, as absolute as the Sultan of Turkey or the Czar of Russia."
"In truth," continued the Knight, "every British Government is founded on the principles of Freedom, and he who lives under it has a right to feel that he has a voice in directing its affairs through his represeniative. Nor should such as assert opinions in favor of popular rights be denounced as enemies to their Goverrmment. I believe indeed that the truly loyal subject is more apt to express disapprobation of Government measures than the traitor at heart. The murderer, Mr. Whifler, never exposes his design to his intended victim."
"You have admirably advocated the cause of radicalism, Sir Anthony," said the Parson as his breast heaved with passion-"You have too, perfectly identified yourself with the radical, and I beg you will therefore excuse me, if I decline the honor of continuing the argument."
"Certainly," returned the Knight, as he inclined his body obsequiously towards the angry Parson :"Certainly, Mr. Whifler, for I doubt not that your loyalty has been already much shocked."

The Divine, regardless of the supper before him, drawing forth his snuff-box, regaled his alfactory nerves; and his dogmas being no longer the sulject of argument, the company enjoyed an hour of rational amusements, and dispersed.

## CHAPTERIX.

He uses his folly like a stalking horse, and under presentation of that, he shoots his wit.--is You Liese It.

Throw me in the channel? I'll throw thee in the channel. Shaxgpiarx.

So is the bargain.-As Yoo Liee It.
The chagrin of the Secretary on returning from the tavern hall was increased by the reflection, that he had been drawn from a pursuit that might have proved more fortunato. He refused food-nor did he indulge in the refreshment of sleop, till his frame was entire. ly exhausted by fatigue and passion :-and after re tiring to his bed even, the excitement of his mind admitted neither of a long nor a quiet repose.

Johuson had gone early to his bed ; but he was yet sleeping soundly when his master thundered at his door. He rose unwillingly, and the Secretary ordered him to procure a vehicle for the conveyance of the travellers to Black Rock.
"You aint goin before breakfast, be you, Ceptin थ"
"Immediately," answered Carleton.
"To tel and sleepy supper any fast before
"We wi tary perem
"If you er, I'd a lee hongry -th
Jelinson's without his natured ; an disposition, 1 at this oppor
"My only "has been sl fore, both eat less as well ab
"Johnson countenance and at once fo retary rue his should be finis look it for the "There's sol eatin, Captin," agin folks, that ently sarcumsta
"Circumstan alfactory 10 subject of ration-
resentation
se channel. rsplarx.
ing from n, that he ve proved te indulge as entire. after re mind ad.
e was yet ed at his ry order. ace of the

Coptin
"To tell the truth, Captin, I was so consarned tired and sleepy last night, I couldn't eat more than half a supper any how, and I recking we'd best take break. fast before we start."
"We will breakfast at Waterloo!" said the Secratary peremptorily.
"If you say so Ciptin, it must be so. Howsomever, I'd a lectle ruther you'd gin in ; for I'm consarned hongry - that's a fact."
Johnson's apparent unwillingness to leave Buffalo without his morning repast, made the Secretary good natured ; and so trifing'y vindictive was this man's. disposition, that he even evinced a lively gratification at this opportunity of retaliating on his servant.
"My only refreshment since our arrival," said he, "has been sleep,- and little of that. Having, therefore, both eaten and slept more than I, you are doubt. less as well able to travel a few miles before hreakfact." "Johnson marked the exultation exhibited on the counteninnce of his master. He felt it keenly, too; and at once formed the resolution of making the Secretary rue his humor, before the homeward journey should be finished : nor did he feel inclined to over. look it for the present.
"There's some difference in folks, natterally, about eatin, Captin," said the servant pointedly. "Then agin folks, that aint natterally different, may be differontly sarcumstanced."

## Circumstances have allowed you refreshment at

any rate. You have, therefore, in this respect, the advantago: and every man's nature will enablo him to endure hunger for the time it would take to travel three miles."
"You haint my idee, Captin."
"No matter, Sarn," said Carleton, still in tantalizing mood-" no matter-the sooner you get a conveyance, the sooner wo shall be enabled to indulge our stomachs."
"I like to see folks have right idees, howsomever; and I recking 1 can mako it out that you've got considerably the advantage on me, both in eatin and sleepin," persisted Johnson.

The Secretary remained silent, and the servant continued :-
"You see, Captin, you're all agog about gittin the gall married to Squire Cranmore; and folks that's. got great consarns on their minds, don't think as much on eatin and sleepin as them that ha'nt. Then agin you feel considerably worked because folks has got a rig on you for follerin a strange gall for your own, and sich things, I conclude, drive away sleep and appetite. Then there's another thing that folks say is desperate hard on both on 'em, and if it's sich a complaint as folks tell on, it had ort to be. Howsomever," added Johnson, "it's a disease some folks don't take, and I shouldn't wonder if you was proof agin it, Captin."
"Name it sir!" vociferated Carleton in sudden passion.
"It's a cruel a co I pity you tostories, world, but
"Sam!"
"Captin
"Sam, o dered the S

Johnson "We aint bcwing obs mand.

In the co was before $t$ assisted the galed his ste self beside th
He had no tered himself cause for ind ter. The tra he began" a n: Carleton tow at Black Rocl associated wit
The relatio irony ; and w it could not ha
pect, the sable him to travel
n tantaliet a conindulge ;omever ; got conatin and
evant congittin the ks that's x as much hen agin has got a our own, p and ap. lks say is ch a com. omever," on't take, agin it,
n sudden
"It's a guilty conscience, Captin; and if it's as cruel a complaint as folks tell on, and if you've got it, I pity yual from the bottom o' my heart; for accordin to stories, it don't only gnaw on a feller's vitals in this world, but it hangs on to 'itn in tother."
"Sam!"
"Captin!" interrujted the servant.
"Sam, obey my orders or leave my service!" thundered the Secretary.

Johnson smiled placidly in his master's face."We aint goin to part yit, Captin," said he ; and then bowing obsequiously, he retired to execute the command.

In the course of twenty minutes an open wagon was before the door of the Inn ; and Johnson having assisted the Secretary and Parson to their seats, regaled his stomach with a brandy julep, and seated himself beside the driver.
He had not forgotten his resolution, while he flattered himself that he had at least the semblance of a cause for indulging his disposition to tantalize his master. The travellers having got under way, therefore, he began a narration to the driver of the conduct of Carleton towards his daughter; and before arriving at Black Rock, finished a faithful outline of the story associated with Miss Carleton.
The relation was made, however, with ingenious irony ; and while it completely exposed the Secretary it could not have been repeated to his detriment.

Knowing well that an attempt to check his servant would be like adjing fuel to fire, he submitted in si. fence. Nevertheless, lin could havo endured down. riglit abuse better than the allusive vituperations of Johnson.

The travellers having reached Black Rock, lighted from the wagon to the ferry boat. The Secretary seated himself on a bench next the bow, and faced the stern of the boat. 'The Parson took a seat in front of the steersman, and Sam Johuson braced himself in she buw.

The boatmen began to ply their oars, and the servant to recapitulate the story he had told to the driver. Carleton could no longer endure, and twisting himself partially round on his seat, lo:sked furiously at John. son, who in turn gazed in feigned surpurise at his master.
"Not another word of that tale, Sam !" command. ed the Secretary in a deep gruwling voice.
"I thinked you was proud on't, Captin; for you keep fullerin up the business when you know folks know't."
"Sam, this conduct must be no longer persisted in!" cried Carleton while in the act of throwing his right leg over the bench in order to face his servant.
"l'm glad on't-for there's no two ways about it Captin, the gall's been enough plagued-and 1 snum I pever hatn any thing that gin me sich joy."
"Did I not tell you that there must be no more this?"
"Sartin be. 'I lie
as Squire body's foll follored up

The Se Johnson, w ato design. "I'm as continued 1 liked Miss C I did for her arnest about somever, Ca flunk out in Carleton c nant determit Sam persisted " I tell you father right up recking it's de the eend-nati
The Secreto ity of a tiger. ras made with ould not be pr persion was ine pake it his mas collar. Th
his servant itted in sired down. erations of
ck, lighted Secretary d faced the in front of himself in
nd the ser. the driver. ing himself sly at John. orise at his
command.
n ; for you know folks
or persisted rowing his is servant. lys about it and 1 snur joy.?
no mored
"Sartin-and you ha'nt an idee Captin, how glad I be. 'I he idee on bein muried to sich a !umb!y critter as Squire Cranmore's enrugh punishment for any body's folls, and I raily think the gall hadn't ort to be follored up no longer."
The Secretary fixed his eyes more pointedly at Johnson, while his countenance bespoke some desper. ato design.
"I'm as glad on't as though I was the gall 'erself," continued the servant. "For to tell the truth I always liked Miss Carry, and I never telt so desperate bad, as I did for her, when I thinked you was in right-down arnest about splicin 'er to the bumbly Squire. How. somever, Captin, I calculated that your nater would flunk out in the eend."

Carleton continued to look steadfastly and in malig. nant determination at Johnson ; but he spoke not, and Sam persisted.
"I tell you, Captin, it's no fool on a:business for a father right up and down to ruin his daughter; and I recking it's desperate few that wouldn't flunk out in The Secretary sprang at his servant with the ferojity of a tiger. A struggle ensued; but the attack vas made with such sudden impetuosity, that its object ould not be prevented. Johnson perceiving that imhersion was inevitable, unless self-preservation should fake it his master's interest to desist, seized him by ocollar. The exasperated Carleton persisted; how.
ever, and forcing his servant overboard, was drawn after him.

The rencounter was the scene of a moment. The belligerents sank. The Parson was fixed to his sea!, and the boatmen rested on their cars in astonishment. They rose ; and the Secretary was buoyed by his ser. vant, who after freeing his mouth and nose of some superfluous liquid, interrogated :-"Can you swim, Captin?"
"No, Sam,-my life depends on you," answered the affrighted Secretary in hurried words.

The current had already separated them some dis. tance from the boat, but the boatmen having collected themselves, began to ply towards them.
"W ell, Captin, alone and without my clothes I'ma rail duck in the watei," rejoined Johnson, "and if you keep cool I recking I can hold you up till the boal gits along. Howsomever, my clothes don't take up : leetle water ; and 'taint the easiest thing in nater."

The Secretary's terror was increased by the conclu ding intimation of his servant, and he moved convul sively.
"Captin!-Captin !" ejaculated Johnson, " you'n got to keep cool ; for there's considerable differeno between land and water-and if you squirm, I'll har to let you go-that's a fact."
"You shall have the privilege of naming your " ward for my preservation, Sam," cried the humble Carleton.
nent. The to his seat, tonishment. 1 by his ser. ose of some you swim,
answered
m some dis ng collected
dothes I'mb son," andii , till the boat 't take up : in nater." y the conclu. ved convul.
on, " you" le differena rm , I'll han
ing your the humble
"If I'll hold on, will you let the gall pick for 'erself, Captin?" interrogated Sam peremptorily.
The Secretary hesitated to reply; and the servant, as he relaxe I his hold of his master's arm, added :"There aint much time to think o'nt Captin, for the boats nighin us."
"I will not again interfere with Miss Carleton's affections," cried Carleton, in hurried words, and Johnson again tightened his grasp.
The fury-b it approached them. Sam dolivered his charge w the boatmen, and then scrambled in him. self: and the travellers being landed on the Can. ada shore, the Secretary sought his valice in order to change his clothes, while Johnson resorted to the bar, in order to counteract the deleterious effects of the aqueous conflict býa a brandy julip.

## CHAPTER X .

Man's a strange animal and makes strange use
Of his own nature and the va:ious arts,
And likes particularly to produce
Some new experiment to show his parts :
This is the age of oddities let loose,
When different talents find their different marts;
You'd best begin with truth, and when you've lost your Labor, there's a sure market for imposture.

## Brron.

The travellers having breakfasted, once more mountd their horses.

When the Reverend Mr. Whifler was requested to in in this excursion, the name of Wilcox was not
mentioned to him, nor did he even suspect that the Secretary had associated in his mind the supposed elopement of Miss Carleton with the young Sheriff.Oin hearing the contention of the preceding evening between the Secretary and his servant therefore, not only suspecting that the latter was wrongfully accused, but that he might himself be suffering in the estimation of the former for insincerity, ho determined to take advantage of the first opportunity to speak with Carleton on the subject.

They had ridden some four or five miles when a prospect of effecting this intention opened.

Since landing on the Canada shore the Secretary had been brooding in sullen silence on the disappointments and mortifications which his journcy had caused. Now, however, he addressed Whifler, and alluding to the conduct of his servant, declared his intention of dismissing him from his service as swon as he sheuld arrive at York.
"Johnson's conduct has been such as no masten ought tamely endure," said the Divine in reply:"Nor do I think that his ordinary familiarities would have been borne so long by any other. Nevertheles I believe him to be free of the deception you have a wibuted to him on this occasion."
"He cannot be vindicated," said the Secretar sternly. "This journey is the consequence of a fl grant fraud."
"I only judge from analogy," said the Parse keeping his real object in view.

## it that the

supposed Sheriff.g evening refore, not y accused, he estimarmined to peak with
as when a

Secretary disappointhad caused. alluding to itention of s he should
no maste: n reply:rities would Jevertheles ou have a

Secretar nce of a the Parso
"Sam has intentionally misled me. He did not; to be sure, absolutely say that Miss Carleton had eloped with Wilcox ; but lie made statements from which he knew I would so infer. You know not Sam Johnson as well as I, and I ani sure you can shew no circum. stance, which would even tend, to satisly me of his innocence in this matter." satisly me of his "There is certainly a great deal to be learned of individual acts from the general character of the actor. From what I now know however, to have been an omission on your part, at the time you requested me to accompany you, I juilge Samuel innocent of the charge you now allege against him.
"An omission," repeated the Secretary. Explain Mr. Whifler."

Mr. Wilcos's name was not mentioned to me at that time."
"It must have been," said Carleton.
"I beg leave to say, Mr. Carleton, that it was not.
Had it been, this journey would not have been made." The Secretary looked steadfastly and in surprise at the Divine.
"Had you associated Mr. Wi'con with the supposed lopement," said the Par'son, "I should have informed ou that he did not leave Darwin House till the party roke up, and thus undecieved with regard to him, a foments reflection would have convinced you of the " lacy, of your entire impression." "Yet this does not exonerate my servant,"
"Not entirely, Sir, but it is presumptive evidence in his favor."
"Sam is a wily scoundrel," vociferated the Secre. tary, "and $I$ an on this occasion his dupe."
"At any rate," said Whifler, caring more for his own exoneration than the servan's; "at any rate, Mr. Carleton, I think you have confiled more in his integ rity, than his conduct, so far as I have observed, ought to warrant."
"I have never before suffered from his waggery," said the Secretary, "nor do I believe that he would have made me the subject of it, on any other occasion. He has ever evinced opposition to iny intentions with regard to my daug'tor. Yet notwithstanding all that has passed, I have that confidence in his integ. rity, that I would trust untolit gold tr his care. In. deed, I would not hesitaic, it this momunt, to confide to him the execution of any command that he would absolutely promise to obey, though it should be the cxpture of Miss Carleton."
"The Parson bowed in acquescoure, nor did any thing worthy of rolation oceur till the travellers reached the farm house at which they had left the Barrister. Llere the gentlemen remined astride their saddles, while Johnson, in obedience to his master's command, visited the patient.

The pale and emaciated visage of Cranmore, contrasted so strongly with its former sturdiness, that the servant's apprehensions for his recovery were serious. ly excited on entering his room.

Johns Barriste in a sepu are thus
"Yes, tin's sent

The B hibition o ments to I by his kin proceed w
"You s a fact."
"I have
"You m had an idee
"I was $n$ blood is all scarcely a d
"How in you so, if yc "Why, I and only an ed the vein, I was unable "The Cap then, any hos

[^2]evidence
the Secre.
ore for his rilte, Mr . his integ red, ought
waggery," he would ther occa. ny intentithstanding his integ. care. $\ln$. to confide the would uld be the
or did any lers reachBarrister. ir saddles, command,
nore, con$s$, that the re serious-

Johnson gazed in amazement and sympathy at the Barrister, but spoke not, and the latter at length said in a sepulchral voice:-" $W$ ell, Bam, I suppose you are thus far on your return from Buffalo."
"Yes, Squire," returned Johnson; and the Captin's sent me in for you."

The Barrister rejoined ironically and with some ex. hibition of anger:-"You may present my compliments to Mr. Carleton, and say that I am much obliged by his kind attention, but that I am entirely unable to proceed with him."
"You seem to be considerable sick, Squire-that's a fact."
"I have not strength to turn myself."
"You must a been considerably more hurt than we had an idee on."
"I was not in the least hurt by the fall. Loss of blood is all that ails me. That rascally quack left scarcely a drop of blood in my veins."
"How in nater did you come to let the Dock bleed you so, if you wa'nt hurt none, Squire?"
"Why, I was stunned by the fall for an instantand only an instant ; but before I recovered he opened the vein, and becoming faint when I saw the blood, I was unable to resist him."
"The Captin's done one good job in his life time then, any how, Squire."
"What was that ?" enquired Cranmore.
"He gin the Dock a floggin."
"Did he ?", said the Barrister - and then he opened his meagre jaws to their uthost in mirth."
"No mistake, Squirc. Didn"t you see 'im?"
"I did not-but the fe!low richly deserved it."
"You was too fur gone then, to see what was goin on, I conclude?"
"I know nothing that occurred after I saw the stream of blood," replied Cranmore; and then he again extended his jaws in a noiseless laugh.
"You seem considerablo jolly, too, for sick folks, Squire."
"I really rejoice to hear that the fellow got punished. I hope that the Secretary flogged hin roundly."
"He lot'im have it considerable' snug acrost his face with tother cend on 'is ridin whip-I tell you, Squire."
"W hat do you mean by the other end of the whip, Sam?"
"The eend he didn't ramm down your throat, you know Squire."

The Barrister's countenance suddenly clouded over. He rejoined not ; and Johnson bowing good morning, withdrew.

Carleton on hearing of Cranmore's debility, without evincing sympathy, disappointnıent or surprise, spurred his horse to a canter; and the Divine also began to press forward, but was arrested by the voice of the servant, who had throughout the journey been watching for an opportunity of conversation with him. )ivine also the voice rney been with him.

The Parson turned on his saddle and Johnson put his hand respectfully to his hat.
"What would you Sammel ?" enquired the Divine.
"Nothin Dominic-only I should a liked you to see the sick Squire."
"I should have liked to see him, too, and I regree that I did not," rojoined the Parson.
"It wouldn't a been treatin the Captin with respect, howsomever, to leave 'im alone in the road ?"' said the servant significuntly and enquiringly.
"We should always avoid what would excite suspicion even, of want of respect for our superiors, Samuel," said the Divine in reply and with reproving emphasis.
"Folks has got to be pretty carful with the Captin, too, Dominie; for he aint slow at keepin up his dignity-that's a fact."
"His rank entitles him to respect," said Mr. Whifler pointedly and in subdued anger.
"Sartin-but the Captin sometimes cheats bigger folks than 'imsolf out on't ; for accordin to my idee, he aint 'se biggest in nater:"
"Mr. Carleton certainly has his superiors, "Yét this does not by any means discharge us of our duty to him as our superior ; and allow mo Samuel to take this opportunity to give you a word of advice."
"Obedience to masters is not only inculcated by all christian societies, but it is commanded by holy writ. Besides believe me-you cannot bettor consult your.
own worldly interest, than by giving strict submission to the will of your superiors."
"Scripter idees had ort, howsomever, Dominie, to be carried clean out."
"Certainly-our obedience to the will of our worldly superiors, ought, of course, to be consistent with our duty to the Almighty."
"That's the idec-and we don't ort to let the Captin cheat the Almighty out on our sarvice."

The Divine's countenance fell in mingled anger and mortification.
" Mankind are indeed prone to reverence the creature rather than the creator," said he with solemn em. phasis after a short pause.
" And the devil on't is, Dominie, them that had ort to larn folks better is desperately wantin themselves!"
"Samuel-you are rcally insolent!" said the Reverend Mr. Whiffer in measured words. "I have, indeed," continued he, "witnessed your entire conduct during this journey, with regret ; and I advise you, for your own sake, to check your propensity to insult your superiors."
" "I'm a leetle outlandish in my way sometimes I know, Dominie, and feelin a leetle out a sorts at the Captin for follerin up Miss Carry all the time, I reck* ing I sometimes talk to folks as I don't ort."
"I am happy Samuel to find you so far open to conviction; and now allow me to advise you farther.Mr. Carleton has a right to dispose of his daughter in
marriage as
of his house
arrangemen
ror of Miss servant of he
your master to make her
"I can't sa But, I snum! do sich a more, is ruthe
"True," su 0 me , that the hog his daugh er charms anc rist and most : nd it is not yo "I know I'v can't help fe non't."
"I plainly pe ve entirely in ve that you : ror, but that $y$ to your mas g this journey 'l'm afeared anuckle to the
submission
ominie, to
our world. istent with

## the Cap.

 anger ande the crea. olemn em-
at had ort mselves!" d the Rev. I have, in. re conduct idvise you, y to insult
marriage as he pleases, and you as a serving member of his houschold, have no right to interfere with his arrangements. If your sympathies are excited in faror of Miss Carleton, yon are not only bound as the Eervant of her father to subtue them, but to render your master assistance even, if he requires it, in order to make her subject to his will."
"I can't say nothin agin your reasonin Dominie. But, I snum! the idec on seein sich a pretty gall hitched to sich a consarned humbly critter as Squire Cranmore, is ruther tough."
"True," said the Parson-" and it is unaccountable 0 me, that the Secretary should be so desirous of unifing his daughter in marriage with such a man, when er charms and station would command the hand of the irst and most accomplished. So he desires, however; "I it is not youir right nor mine to oppose."
"I know I've been a leetle sassy to the Captin ; but can't help feelin for the gall-and that's the reaon on't."
"I plainly perceive, Samuel, that your'sympathies lve entirely interfered with your duties; and I bet we that you are now not only convinced of your for, but that you will consent to make a proper apole oy to your master for your conduct towards him dugthis journey."
" 1 'm afeared it would be makin bad mattere worse nuckle to the Captin, Dominie."
"If you have done your master wrong, I cannot think that an apology would do harm."
"The Captin is ruther queer under any sarcumstan. ces; but when he finds folks afeared on 'im, there's no eend to his sass. Ta'nt in my nater to take sass, and jest as soon as I begined to knuckle to'im, he'd think on the duckin business, and considerable many things besides, and begin to sass. I'd tave to sass back, and instead on making friends, we'd have an other fuss. I ha'nt no objections ns I know on, to be on friendly tarms with the Captin, but it would bea leetle better for some body's elses folks to do the busi. ness for us."
"If you really feel sorry for your conduct Snmuel, and desire to be forgiven by your master, I will will ingly intercede for you."
"I'Il always willin to do the thing that's right, Dominie."
" Do you not think it would be right to apologise to the Secretary ?"
"When I wrong any body's folks I'm willin to a pardon-that's a fact."
"Are you not convinced that you have behare yourself improperly towards your master?"
"I'm a pretty sassy chap sonetimes, Dominie, said Johnson as he wimlied significantly at the Parsoof
"Shall I then undertake to heal the brench?"
"Sartin-but if you git along snugly with it, youl have to plaster it well with soft soap, I guess."

The $P$ Gigure, a physiciar
" You idees, $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{n}}$ "Very most heal still in fac tinued he, ing the ut future obe ont profess "I'm no The Par: than benev gained an drawing a c self, attribut edge of hun that Carleto preciate the exhibiting fol Johnson u and the Pars the Secretary of the profess Secretary turn ing that all wi had himself in
ing, I cannot
' sarcumstan. 'im, there's to take sass, to'im, he'j erable many lave to sass e'd have an. ow on, to be it would be a , do the busi.
duct Samuel, r, I will will. that's righty apologise if 0 willin to a
ave behare ?'"

Dominie, it the $\Gamma_{\text {arso }}$ each?" with it, youl uess."

The Parson smiled condescendingly at the servant's 6gure, and said facetiously :-"If you appoint me the physician, you must allow me to form the prescription."
"You may doctor the breach accordin to your own idees, Dnminie."
"Very well-and be assured that I will apply the most healing remedies of my art," said the Divine, still in facetious mood. "But seriously Samuel," continued he, "there will be some responsibility atteuding the undertaking, and 1 therefore hope that your future obedience will prove the sincerity of your presont professions."
"I'm no backout Dominie."
The Parson's vanity was a more powerful incentive. than benevolonce for Johnson. He thought he hari gained an ascendency over the servant's mind, and drawing a comparison between the Secretary and him. self, attributed his success to his own stiperior knowledge of human nature ; while he exulted with the iden that Carleton had at least, discrimination enough to appreciate the devotion he lad thus an opportunity of exhibiting for his interest and honor.
Johnson unwilling to be more explicit, fell back, and the Parson increasing his speed, soon overtool: the Secretary. He lost no time in apprizing Carleton of the professed penitence of the servant. But the Secretary turned a deaf ear to the information, believ: ing that all was intended as a trick, and that Whifler had himself in turn I scome Johnson's dupe.

The Divine was disappointed and vexed al his ill success, but too much the courtier to persist, even in a better cause, when there might be danger of giving offence to a man of rank and power. He therefore soon dropped the subject.

However, before the travellers arrived at Niagara, at which place this day's journey terminated, he had the satisfaction of believing that the ready obedienco and nice attentions of the servant were not overlooked by the master, while they demonstrated the sincerity of the part he had undertaken to perform. \&

> CHAPTER XI.

A fair good evening to my fairer hostess And worthy-what's your name my friend?-Werner.

Hostess I forgive thee : go, make ready breakfast; love thy husband, look to thy servants, cherish thy guests: thou shalt find me tractable to any honest reason : thou seest 1 am pacified. Shakspeare.

The travellers left Niagara the next morning after breakfast, intending to make the tavern whose sign bore the motto, "Dum vivimus vivamus," their dining house.

When within three or four miles of this Inn, therefore, Sam Johnson was sent forward to order dinner, and the landlady was in the bar-room when he entered.
"How do Miss Vivamus ?" cried Sam at the top of his voice, as he bowed low to the old woman:
"Back ed in min
"Sartir
"You']
"Yous
"You'd hostess, as at Johnson
"You h Vivamus; be conside when they
"What's pup !" fum
"We let Sam Johnso
"Great K
"He's as how."
"Tryin to
"When $n$ recking I ain name on't."
"You'd lil the landlady, vant.
"I ha'nt no I know on.
The landlac
d at his ill , oven in a - of giving therefore
t Niagara, ed, he had obedienco overlooked incerity of
st ; love thy : thou shalt am pacilied. aKSPEARE.
rning after vhose sign heir dining

Inn, thereer dinner, he entered. the top of
"Back agin ?" questioned the landlady, as sho loök* ed in mingled astonishmont and iro at her visitor.
"Sartin-and we want another dinner."
"You'll git nono hore I recking," eried the landlady".
"You seem to be a lectle snappish Miss Vivamus!"
"You'd best be malin tracks I guess," said the hostess, as she shook her head in significant anger at Johnson.
"You had ort to know your own business best Miss Vivamus; but I recking the Captin and Dominio will be considerably put out if dinner aint gittin along when they come."
"What's become $o$ ' your King's Son ? you lyin pup !" fumed the Landlady.
"We lelt Jumble-headed Willic behind," replied Sam Johnson.
"Great King's son, I guess," sneered the old woman.
"He's as big a man as any o' the ling's sons-any how."
"Tryin to make a fool on me agin ?"
"When nater's done up a job, Miss Vivamus, I recking I aint so consurned mean as to try to git the name on't."
"You'd like to see my old man, I conclude ?" said the landlady, as fire flashed from her eyes at the servant.
"I ha'nt no objection to make Dum's aeqaintance, A I Lnow on."?
The landlady suddenly withd
of five minutes returned, accompanied by a person whom she triumphantly introduced to Johuson as her husband.
"How do, Mr. Vivamus," said Sam, as he bowed to the publican.
"There, husband !" exclaimed the hostess-" you see it don't take long to find out his sassy nater!"

The landlord had too often been the subject of his wife's irascibility, to yield a ready compliance to her belligerent desire.
"My name is'nt Vivamus," said he, with a manner and vbice entirely at variance with his wife's chival. rous disposition.
"What's the name on your sign for then ?" inter. rogated Johnson.
"Jest to make fools ax questions," interposed the landlady, spitefully.
"You've bothered your old man considerably about it then, I conclude," retorted Sam.
"There, husband! you can't see, can you, how folks git sassed ?"

The landlord veally thought the repartee of the servant justifiable. Desirous, nevertheless, of avoiding the reprehension of his wife, ho expressed disapprobation, in moderate terms, and Johnson indirectly vindicated himself.
" If folks don't sass me, they won't git sassed-but 'tan't in my nater to be sassed for nothin," said the eervant to the landlord. Then turning to the landlady
he addedthe dinne
" Keep the old w
"Why
"Youl
"I've h
"I a'nt
"It look ever, wher "If I w you a tann ter's in you

The unb countenanc the landlad behalf; ant source of $t$ vant.
"My nan that l have : ver heard of
" Now th: turn desarve my name's $s$ up to your, as for it ruther been hanged.
a person on as her bowed to ss—" you ater!"
ject of his ace to her
a manner 's chiva!.
?" inter. posed the ably about you, how of the ser. : avoiding isapprobactly vindi-
he added-" Howsomever, Miss Vivamus, we've forgot the dinner."
"Keep hangin on to the name, you snip !" fumed the old woman.
"Why don't you gin me your rail name then ?"
"You ha'nt axed for't yit."
"I've hirited considerable broad, howsomever."
"I a'nt ashamed on't, any how."
"It looks as though you an't proud on't, howsomever, when you're so consarned shy about tellin on't."
"lf I was my old man, I'd tell you on't, and gin you a tannin to keep you in mind on't as long as na. ter's in you," vociferated the revengeful landlady.
The unbounded good nature exhibited on Johnson's countenance, notwithstanding the belligerent desire of the landlady, excited the publican's sympathies in his behalf; and the laudlord determined to obviate one source of this dispute between his wife and the servant.
"My name," said he, " is Legget ; and I don't know that I have any reason to be ashamed of it ; for I never heard of any of the name being hanged."
"Now that's civill, Mr. Leggit; and as one good turn desarves another, I aint ashamed to tell you that my name's Sam Johnson. Howsomever, I can't come up to you, as I know on, about the hangin part on't ; for it ruther runs in my mind, foll:s by the name has
"I'll war'nt!" "cried Mrs. Legget, in triumph" and more on 'em had ort to be, I calculate."
"When I git into a haugin scrape, you'll have a chance to eall my name Legg-it," retorted Johnson, as he winked and smiled at the landlady.
"There-l knowed it! You're beginin to play on our name. But my old man will consider it all right -no mistake-for he scems desperately taken with your clack," fumed Mrs. Legget; and then she gla. red wrathfully over her spectacles, at her busband.
" The nater o' your old man secms to be civill, Miss Leggit - that's a fact."
"He han't no ginger in 'im-that's the story."
"His old woman's got enough on't for both, any how. . But after all, I guess a considerable part on't's make believe-for I ha'nt dune nothin to raise your dander; as I know on."
-" 6 You ha'nt done nothin to raise my dander !" repeated Mrs. Legget, snecringly.
" Not as I know on. Any how, we've forgot the dinner ; ard if you're a goin to git it, it's time you was about it, and if you a'nt, their's an eend on't."
"4 I $n$ 'nt, then," said the landlady decisively.
"There's an cend o'nt then."
"Wife," said the landlord, with mingled good niture and avarice, (for Mr. Liegget did not lose sight of the profit that would accrue on furnishing the travellers with their dinner)-wife, we shouldn't send the gentlemen away without their dinners,"
"How d
Mrs. legge The Sec to the door, window, sa
"The C ing there a for there's

The publ turned sudd he said, in a your old ma
"How's t
"The sec door, and yo landlord.

Mrs. Legg Johnson step gentlemen, al showed the S the servant he pertinacity of hensions of $t h$ fuct of his wi end on returni pecessity of $p$
Mis. Legge he had lost, a ither of Johns
have a Johnson, play on all right en with slie glaond.
ill, Miss
ry."
th, any rt on't's
ise your
er !" re-
rgot the ime you n't."
rood nisight of e travelsendi the
"How desperate good natered you be!" squeaked Mrs. legget, in a tone of extreme exusperation.
The Secretary and Parson, at this moment, drove to the door, and Johnson, observing them through the window, said to the landlady:-
"The Captin and Dominie's got along, but I recking there a'nt no use in their gittin off $o$ ' their hosses; for there's no dinner for 'em."
The publican looked out, and recognizing Carleton, turned suddenly pale. Then turning to Mrs. Legget, he said, in an agitated voice-"Wife, you've ruired your old man!"
"How's that ?" interrogated Mrs. Legget, in alarm.
"The second best man in the Province is at our door, and you've no dinner for him," answered the landlord.

Mrs. Legget flèw to the culinary apartment, and Johnson steping out, received the bridles from the gentlemen, and proceeded to the stable. Mr. Legget showed the Secretary and Parson in. Then following the servant he apologized in an ample manner for the pertinacity of his wife. Johnson allayed the apprehensions of the publican, by assuring him that the conduct of his wife should not be exposed to the Secretary, and on returning to the bar-room was not under the hecessity of paying for his accustomed brandy julip. Mrs. Legget toiled vigorously to retriove the time The had lost, and succeeded beyond the anticipations fither of Johnson or her husband.

The publican was called to serve at the table of the gentiemen, and the servant was summoned to the kitchen.
"Well, Miss Leggit," said Johnson, as he seated himself before a dish of smoking sausages :-"Well, Miss Leggtt this is doin up business in short order ; and the dinner looks pretty temptin too."
"Taste on't," ejaculated the hostess, spitefully.
"I'll war'nt I'll do that Mi s Leggit for my appotite's a caution to any body's folks."
"Eat'then, and be a budgin, for I shant ciy when youlgo, I guess."
"It will be jest as well and a leetle betler if you dont ; for Mr. Leggit mout be put out about it," and I wont think nothin on't, if you dont."
"Somethin new I conclude ?"
"Love's as old as nater itself."
"What be you gabin about ?" interrogated the old hostess, as she glared in indignation over her spectacles at Sam Johnson.
"About your cryin," answered the servant.
" Well, what on't ?"
"If I was in your place Miss Leggit, I would'nt d it."
"Why? Mr. Sass box?"
"Nothin-only it would make your old man foa bad:"
" "What would he feel bad for ?" asked. the hostes and then she breather audibly in passion.
"I recking you would'nt feel desperate crank to see your old man whinin after a roung gall."
The landlady sprang frantically from her chair, and
as he seated
$\qquad$ " Well, short order ;
itefully.
or my appo.
at cry when
bastler if you out it," and
gated the old r her specta-
vant.
would'nt de
old man fos the hostex - $10 \%$.
"You had ort to-that's a fact."
"It takes me, I guess," said the old landlady em. phatically.
"You sartinly had ort to know your own feelins.But accordin to my idee, folks that play on, had ort to know their feelins as well as them that's played on."
"Your sass is á caution any how !" said the land. lady, with forced resignation.
"You've got that idee jest because you'll have folks playin on you whether or no, and 'taint saying much for your gallish days nuther, Miss Leggit. Howsom. ever, l've done up my eatin, and you may now call my name Legg. it," said Sam. Then rising from his seat he bowed low to his hostess and retired.
"Sich a critter! Sich a critter! exclaimed the landlady as the door closed after the servant.
O, stay, Slave, I must employ thee:
As thou wilt wing my favor, good my knave,
Do one thing for me that I shail entreat.—Shakspeare.

The cubless Tiger in her jungle raging
Is dreadful to the shepherd and the flock;
The Ocean when its yeasty war is waging
Is awful to the vesel near the rock :
But violent things will sooner bear assuaging-
Their fury being spent by its own shock, -
Than the stern, single, deep and worldless ire
Of a strong human heart, and in a sire.-Brrox,

Ten davs vellers to $Y$ r the Secretar lis master's into during felt assured $t$ sist entirely, thinking that the service of tion for such : he had endear wous course a The Sesect he intention ol parrying her ow suddenly s he act of exter fius a thousan: ill establish yr elcome to the herance to a rarded momen Johnson's wol gh overcome ; n't take your
andlady em.
n feelins. n, had olt to layed on." id the land.

11 have folks aying much

Howsom. nay now call ng from his ed.
sclaimed the nt.

## ;hasspeare.

水;
ng
laging-
ck,-
less ire
-Byrox,

Now I will believe, That there are Unicorns; that in Arabia There is one tree th: Phœnix throne ; one Phenix At hath homr reigning there.-Shanspeare.
Ten days had ciapsed since the ieturn of the travellers to York. Johnson was still in the service of the Secretary, nor had he as yet seen any evidence of his master's intention to break the corrmant entered into during the nquenus conflict. Nevertheless he felt assured that Carleton would not be enabled to desist eatirely, from the pursuit of his object. And thinking that he might be of use to Miss Carleton, in the service of her father, and believing that dissimula. tion for such a purpose; would, at any rate, be venial, he hat endeavored to conciliate his master by an assithous course of respect and obedience.
The Sesretury liud never, for a moment, abardoned he intention of cupturing his daughter, nor, indeed, of narrying her to Cranmore ; and the servant being How suddenly suminoned before him, he said, while in he act of extending a packet to him-"Sam, this confill citablish you comfortably in the world. You are therance to a promise that was extracted at an unfarded moment."
Johnson's wonted caution and good nature was well gh overcome ; and he said, in hurried words-"I n't take your chink, Captin."
"Why ?"
"I ha'nt no right to trade on the gall, as I know on, Captin," replied Johnson.
"It is offered as a roward for saving my life," re. joined the humbled Secretary.
"I don't charge nothin for that."
The Secretary viewed his servant a moment with mingled feelings of anger and mortification.
"You would do me a service by accepting it, at any rate, Sam."
"For my part, Captin, I've come to the conclusion, that them that ha'nt a great deal o' sich stuff, is the best off. I've obsarved the minute a feller gits consid. erable well to do in the world, the devil gits into 'im - and I calculate the best way o' keepin clear o' the critter is, to have no mote chink than jest enough to git my vittles, clothes, and a brandy julip or two day."
"But, Sam, you will do me a kindness by accepi ing the money, though you should immediately bestom it on your friends," said the proud Carleton."
"I'm afeared I'd jest be puttin the devil in 'em Captin."
"At any rate, Sam," said the Secretary, endeavo ing, as he spoke, to hide the vexation he felt-"at and rate, the connexion between us, as master and servan must this night end. I have offered you a thousar pounds-accept or not-as you please. But you net not expect me to adhere to a promise, extorted by yo
under such tion of perfo I can't tal somever, th idees about to turn me o pened to git with assumed
"Once, sil errors!"
Well, Capi the duckin bu rable civill se
The Secret apology. A he truth of Jo er himself the ful instrument
"Sam," tho s worth a doz. aid-" 1 fear ary."
"Try me, C "Will you retain you in "Jest as fur "I mean par "I say agin, to sarve you

I know on,
y life," re.
noment with

## n.

ng it, at any
conclusion, stuff, is the gits consid. gits into 'im in clear $0^{\prime}$ jest enough lip or two
s by accept ately bestom n."
evil in 'em
y , endeavor elt-"at an and servan a a thousan 3ut you net orted by yo
under such circumstances as to fix no moral obligation of performance on me."
I can't take the chink, whether or no, Captin. Howsomever, the gall's yourn; and folks differ in their idees auout slickin to promises. But you don't ort to turn me out $o^{\prime}$ your sarvice jest because I hap. pened to git a leetle too fast onct," said the servant. with assumed humility.
"Once, sir ! Your late courso has been a series of errors!"

Well, Captin, I considered over our consarns after the duck in business-and you know I've been conside. rable civill sence."
The Secretary was some molified by this indirect apology. A moment's reflection, too, assured him of the truth of Johnson's assertion ; and he began to flater himself that this servant might yet be made a useful instrument to effect his diabolical purpose.
"Sam," thought he, " once moulded to my wishes, $s$ worth a dozen." Then addressing the servant, he aid-" I fear your resolutions may prove but tempo. ary."
"Try me, Captin."
"Will you promise implicit obedience, if I consent retain you in my service ?"
"Jest as fur as any sarvant had ort, Captin."
"I mean particularly with regard to my dnughter?" "I say agin, Captin, the gall's yourn, and l'm reay to sarve you. Wev'e lived together a considera
ble while; and if I've been too fnst some times, it can't be helped now, as I know on. Howsomever, we a'nt a goin to part in sich a hurry, I conclude ?"

Johnson's wonted smile pleyed on his lips as he spoke; and the Secretary, forgetting the indignities he had suffered, siniled in turn.
"Well, Sam," said Carleton, "I will try you again."

The last word was yet sounding on the Secretary's lips, when the clannorous noises of men were heard at the door, and the next instant Caroline was forced into the presence of her father by two ruffians.

Her dishevelled hair and tattered clothes, together with sundry bruises and scratches on her face and hands, were alike evidences of her efforts to releaso herself, and the barburity of her captors.

Sam Juhnson's blood boiled in his veins, and he with difficulty dissembled the indignation he felt. But Carleton viewed the captive in apparent exultation, and inquired:-
"DoI at length bshold my daughter ?"
"Your aflicted duggiter, Sir," returned Miss Carle. ton, in a calm, though firm voice.
"Are you now rendy to obey my commands, Miss?" interrugated the Secretary, in an imperative manner.
"If possible," answered Caroline.
"If possible !" repented Carleton. Your answer is conditional. Are you ready to become the wife of William Cranmore ?"
mes, it can't ver, we a'nt ?"
3 lips as he e indignities
ill try you

Secretiny's ere heard at $y$ forced into

1es, together er face and ts to release
ins, and ho e felt. But exultation,

Miss Carle
nds, Miss?"
ive manner.
ur answer is the wife ol
"I am not, Sir."
"I will have you made ready," growled the Secretary; and then he rang.
The bell was promptly obeyed by the maid; and Carleton, pointing at his daughter, said :-"Show this young lady to the apartment she formerly occupied !" Then speaking to the captors, he added:-" Attend your captive, and await my further orders at her door."

Sally, on recognizing her young mistress, fell suddenly to the floor. Miss Carleton attempted to get to her relief, but the iron grasp of the ruffians prevented. Sam Johnson, however, rendered the necessary aid, and the maid having recovered from her fainting fit, obeyed the command of her master.
The captors having departed with their prisoner, the Secretary told.his servant that he intended to have Miss Carleton married the succeeding evening, and expressed a hope that the professions and promises which had just been made, would prove sincere.
Johnson replied promptly :-"You'll find me no back out, Captin.'"
"I indeed trust that I shall hare no cause to regret this renewal of confidence," rejoined Carleton. Then writing a note to the Barrister, he delivered it to the servant, and added :-" Give this to Mr. Cranmore, and await his answer."
"You may be sartin on't Captin, if the Squirs's ǧo: fum ; but I'm a loatle dubions shout that part on't."
". ITe arrived yesterday in good health," said the Secretary, and Johnson started on his errand.

Cranmore frowned as he read the note, and at length re-folding it, he addressed the servant-
"Sam," said he, " do you know the subject of this letter?"
"I recking I've got an idee on't Squire. The gall's nabbed any how!"
"It appears so. But is Miss Carleton resigaed to her father's determination ?"
"Not by a long chalk; and for my part, Squire, I don'tathink 'er the greatest ketch in nater nuther."
"Nor I Sam. Indeed, I scarcely know how to ar. swer Mr. Carleton."
"Ha'nt you detarmined to marr" the gall then, Squire ?" enquired Johnson with an assumed air of surprise.
"Not entirely, I assure you Sam."
"I'm glad on't ; for Sally's considerable bad now; and I shouldn't wonder if she got clean used up, before the consarn's eended."
"It is impossible that Sally can be so affected.For what reason has she for expecting my hand ?"
"Reason under sich sarcumstances is different from common reason, Squire. Howsomever, reason or no reason, I had to act Doctor to-night."
"Doctor!" repeated Cranmore.
"Yes, Squire, I had to net Doctor tonight"
"On what occasion ?"
"Why behind th got the ga and when screached nail. Ho agin."
"Does feelings ?"
"Sartin desperate Miss Carry Cranmor two or thre nance indic again, he st and yawnec

These act favorable tol the Barriste maid instend "Sally's
servant.
"I believe "I miss $m$ rable wife, to
"I don't d ever. 锄动 stic "Sarcumst
said the d. d at length
ect of this

The gall's
esigned to

Squire, I uther."
how to an-
gall then, ned air of
bad now; sed up, be-
affected.hand ?"
ferent from ason or no
"Why, Squire, the Captin you know, never goes hehind the bush to do up sich business. So, after he got the gall, he called in Sally to show 'er to 'er room; and when the poor critter see what was goin on, she screached like all nater, and fell as dead as a doornail. Howsomever, after a while I got life into 'er agin."
"Does Mr. Carleton suspect the cause of the girl's feelings ?" enquired the Barrister.
"Sartin-he knows it ; and no mistake, he's in a desperate fuss to git things fixed between you and Miss Carry so they'il stay fixed."
Cranmore rose suddenly from his chair and strode two or three times across his room, while his countenanceindicated deep thought. Then seating himself again, he stretched his legs nod arms to their utmost and yawned.
These actions were considered by Sam Johnson as favorable tokens, and invigorated his hope of leading the Barrister to a speedy determination to marry the maid instend of the mistress.
"Sally's sartinly a feelin gall, Squire," said the servant.
"I believe it."
"I miss my guess, if she wouldn't make a conside. rable wife, too."
"I don't doubt that she would. It is a pity, how. ever. thitat she inas chosen so low a vocation. "Sarcumstances alters cases, Squire; and that
won't be much thinked on I conclude, if the gall brings the chink along with 'er."
"Ay-but that I fear is doubtful."
"I recking the Captin don't doubt the sarcumstan. ces o' the gall, any how."
"Has she coufided to him her circumstances?"
"I recking nol."
"He has found them out you think ?"
"'The Captin aintslowat smellin a rat-that's a fact."
"You think then he has smelt out her circumstances?" said the Barrister facetiously; and then he ex. tended his jaws in mirth.
"I conjecter he knows somethin consarnin them."
"Why do you think so, thougl ?"
"The Captin ginerally sends me to the post-office."
"And what have you learned by that?"
"That the Captin writes to Scolland and gits letters back agin."
"That is not conclusive, however."
"You'll larn the truth, Squire, afier a leetle. Tho Captin likes chink as woll as any body's folks-and as big a man as he considers 'imself, I recking he wouldn't sneeze at a gall that's got fifty thousand pounds, if sho aint so desperate high in the world."
"Your insinuation really surprises me, Sam!"
"There's considerable seen Squire, that folks can" tell on, so that other folks can see it jest so," said John, son, and then he winked significantly at the Barrister - " Do 1 understand you, Sam? Mr. Carleton can
gall brings
arcumstan.
nces?"
at's a fact." ircumstan. hen he ex.
in them."
ost office."
gits letters
etle. Tho
ks -and as e wouldn't ands, if sho
iam!"
folks can't said John, Barrister. rleton can-
not certainly intend to marry this girl for her fortune !"
"I ha'nt nothing to say about that part on't, Squire. 'Ta'nt my business to tell tales out a doors, But there's queer works goin on jest now, I tell you :and you know yourself, Squire, that the Captin's been desperate fast about gittin you spliced."
"He certainly ajpears very anxious to have me marry his daughter; and I cannot think he desires it for any love or friendship he bears lor me."
"It's sartinly the queerest thing in nater-when nuther o' you's willin, that the Captin's so detarmined consarnin it. Ilowsomever, Squire, I must be jogin hum; and if you're goin to send an answer to the Captin, I'll take it."
"I say decidedly, that I will not marry Miss Carle. ton, and that will be the purport of my answer to her father's note."
"Have you detarmined on what you're goin to do ?" enquired Johnson.
"Not exactly Sam. But thus much I will say-I prefer Sally to her mistress ; and if I marry either, the former'will be my chojec:"
"'raint none o' my business as I know on. But cetween me and you squire, accordin to my idee, she'd be the most suitable o' the two; and if you come to he conclusion to take Sally, its jest come into my mind pat business mout be done up, so's to larn the Captin, hat he a'nt goin to run ridin whips down folkses proats for nothin."

## 150

The Barrister's face blackened.
"What would you propose, Sam ?" enquired he with malevolent eagerness.
" If you'll conclude to take Sally, Squire, and write the Captin that you'll be on the ground to get married, (take care that you dont say who to, howsomever, ) and leave the rest o'nt to me, I'll agree to do up the consarn in grand agony."
"I fear your plot would be detected, Sam."
"I'll risk that part on't any how-and there's no two tways about it Squire, the Captin desarves to be come over."
"Indeed does he," said the Barrister, relaxing into good nature : "And if the plot should fail, it would be no hanging matter, I suppose."
"I guess if it should, nothin worse than the throat rammin would turn out on't, any how."
"You may undertake at any rale," said the Barris. ter decisively; and then penning an answer to the Secretary, the servant received it, and left him to metitation on the prospect of the morrow.

Cranmore's note was conciso-positive and in ac. cordance with Sam's dictation. The Secretary now thought that nothing could interfere with the consummation of his design but the escape of his daughter, and to prevent that he determined to keep the door of hes prison room continually guarded, till the marriage.
"Sam," said he, having read the answer and indul ged a fow moments in meditation:-"Sam it would
not be pr apartment
"There said Joinns
"Certai
"Aint t
"Cautio
"Sartin. out, if the
"It is nc ready way tious."
"It cost Captin?"
"More th ture at any "The folk guard 'er do "I have vexation at t I would'nt tel "That's qu the gall."
"l had to $t$ Carleton in $n$ them the priv "l expect 1 Captin $9 "$
"Depend on
not be prudent to leave the door of Miss Carleton's apartment unguarded."
"There's a lock to the door, I conclude Captin ?" said Joinson with enquiring emphasis.
"Certainly."
"Aint that guard enough then ?"
"Caution is wisdom, Sam," said the Secretary.
"Sartin-but how in nater is the gall a goin to get out, if the door's locked?"
"It is not probable that she would have any very ready way o ascape, yet I think it well to be cautious."
"It cost considerable to git the gall, I calculate Captin ?"
"More than I should like to pay for a second capture at any rate.?
"The folks that's been paid for nabbin'er had ort to guard 'er door for nothin to night, Captin." "I have dismissed them," snid the Secretary in vexation at the servant's suggestion. "At any rate, I would'nt trust them."
"'That's queer too, Captin, after trustin'em to ketch the gall."
"I had to trust them so far. But now having Miss Carleton in my power, I am unwilling also to give them the privilege of profiting by her ransom."
"I expect they aint the honestest folks in the world,

[^3]a few hundred pounds for the liberty of her niece, and these fellows are only to be depended on as long as their hire is in expectancy. They would not hesitate to become hirelings to another, to undo what they have done for me."
"Folks that'll be hired to do dirty jobs aint much to be depended on-that's a fact, Captin."
"Well, Sam, if you will undertake it for me, ! think I can trust you."
"I'm at your sarvice, Captin. Howsomever to tell the truth, I'd a leetle ruther be excused; for Miss Car. ry was a considerable friend, before she gin you the slip, and I don't like to git'er out a sorts with me."

This indirect opposition increased the Secretary's confidence in his servant, believing that if he had any sinister view, he would be eager to accept the office he was solicited to fill.
"If Miss Carleton is to have a gaoler, she would for the very reason you assign against officiating, prefer you to any other."
"The devil on't is, if Miss Carry's door is locked, and the hull house is locked up snug, I can't see no use in any body's folks bein at'er door."
"Some of my household servants might prove faith. less," said Carleton. "Indeed I almost fear the fool. ish sympathies of Sally."
"Sally's an honest gall Captin!"
"True-yet she might be influenced by her sym pathies to do a wrong."
r niece, and as long as not hesitate at they have
int much to
it for me,
never to tell or Miss Car. gin you the vith me."
Secretary's he had any the office
, she would iciating, pre-
r is locked, 't see no use
t prove faith. ear the fool.
y her sym
"The best folks do'nt always do the thing that's right-that's a fact."
"In order, therefore, to prevent any mishaps, I wish you tr watch at the door of Miss Carleton's room to night."
"Jest as you say Captin ; but by jolly I don't like the job rouch. For I think considerable o' the gall, and don't want'er to get put out at me," said Johnson as he smiled placidly in his master's face.
" 1 shall at any rate entrust Miss Carleton to your keeping to night, and mind Sam, I will hold you responsible! You will station yourself at her door; and should you see or hear any thing that would lead you to suspect an attempt to escape, resist at all haz-ards-even at the risk of her life :--she must not escape!"

The Secretary trembled with agi!ation as he concluded, and waved his hand for the servant to proceed to the post assigned him for the night.
Johnson retired, and having arrived at the door of the prison room, applied his mouth to the key-hole, and addressing Miss Carleton, said;-"Miss Carry, how do you like the idee o' my bein your turn-key? The Captin would'nt take no for an answer any how." "Since I am to have a gaoler, I rejoice at my father's choice; for I am sure you will not strive to increase my sorrows."

[^4]the business, I've got an idee, that I can git you out o' your scrape."
"If you have taken the trouble to think of me in that way, I feel thankful to you Sam."
"I' re thinked considerable on't; and if you'll come to the conclusion to act accordin to the plan I've laid out, there wont be no mistake I guess."
"If you have been kind enough to form a plan for my benefit, I certainly cannot refuse to profit by it.."
"You won't have nothin to do in the business, but jest to agree to what other folks do, Miss Carry. Howisomever, you've got to agree to't or the hull consarn will be knocked in the head.
"To what would you have me agree then?
"For one thing Miss Carry, I want you to agree to let Squire Cranmore marry Sally.
"You don't expect an answer in the negative, I am sure Sam."
"I sartinly didn't; for I recking you would'nt cry to see the Squire hitched to any boiy's folks besides yourself. The devil on't is, howsomever, the captin's detarmined to have 'im spliced to you to-morrow night and there'll be considerable gineralship in gittin around 'im.
"If Sally and Mr. Cranmore, are both willing, ! don't see how my father can prevent it. But such an union appears improbable to me.
"Why Miss Carry ?"
"Because I cannot conceive that the sordid Barrin-
fit you out k of me in
you'll come an I've laid
n a plan for -ofit by it.." ousiness, but Miss Carry. or the hull

## n ?

us to agree
gative, I am
rould'nt cry olks besides the captin's rorrow night p in gittin
h willing, I But such an
might actuate her to marry a man for whom she can well to do in the world match for 'er: The Squine's 'er hands to live "
never have the respect and affection that a wife ought to have for a husband."
"That's their business-not ourn ; and if they've A mind to take each other for better for worse, we ha'nt no right, as I know on, to stand in their way by inquirin into their feelins."
"We, indeed, have no right to interfere with their affections. We should not, therefore, use our infuence to persuade ar dissuade."
"You may be sartin that I'll jest leave it to the gall 'erself, Miss Carry. If she's a mind to take the Squire, well and good; and if she ha'nt there's an ennd on't.
"If she chooses Mr. Cranmore, I have not a word to say. But if such an union be possible, how is it to pe effected in my father's house to-morrow night ?"
"Jest as easy as an eel would slip through your fingers, Miss Carry, if you'll only agree to let folks do as they want to."
"I cannot consent to any intrigue, the object of which is to deceive either party."
"I ha'nt axed sich a thing, Miss Carry. I only want you to gin 'em a chance to do the business up accordin to their own idees. For the Squire's all right, and Sally a'nt the gall that'll miss sich a chance. I know Sally as well as any body's folks."
"I would like, at any rate, to hear a developement of your plot," said Miss Carleton.
"The most particular part on't is, to git the Captin
wife ought
$d$ if they've worse, we seir way by
$\rho$ with their e our influ.
$t$ to the gall o take the there's an
not a word how is it to night ?" our fingers, do as they
e object of
y. I only ousiness up Squire's all a chanco.
velopement the Captin

## THE VICTIMS OF TYRANNY.

to agree to let you git married in sich rigin as you had on when he twigged you at the tea shine at Darwin House. Sally's jest about your heighth, and as to 'er shape, face, and hair, the rigin will make them all right."
"I think my consent to this part of your plot would, at any rate, be venial, if Mr. Cranmore and Sally should desire to be united. Yet I think you will fail; for my father will never consent to the disguise being worn."
"Leave that part on't to me, Miss Carry. The Captin and I've got on considerable tarms, and I can fix that, I calculate. Howsomever, when he comes to gin you a call-you mus'nt be too crank, or you may spile the business."."
"Understand, Sam, that I shall not even prevar. icate with my father on the subject of my marriage. I cannot, for any purpose, indirectly admit that I would become the wife of William Cranmore."
"Your part $a$ ' the ousiness is to say leetle or nothin when the Captin talks to you consarnin it ; and my part on't is to git 'im to agree to the weddin rigin." "I shall endeavor to be a proper pupil, Sam ; but take care that you do not, for my salse, wrong your own conscience."
"I miss my guess, Miss Carry, if I don't do up my part on't without tellin a lie."
"Will you, however, effect your purpose by ditect
ruth ?"
"That's another story, Miss Carry. But I recking I can talk to the Captin so's to bring out things accordin to my own likin, and not gin 'im a cnance to ac. cuse me o' lyin in the eend."
"You appear sanguine ; but depend upon it, you will not readily lead my father into your plan."
"The Captin a'nt as slow as some folks, that's a fact. Howsomever, I've got an idee somehow, that I'll come over 'im. But I conclude, Miss Carry, you'd best take a nap; for if you don't, I'm afeard you'll be noddin to-morrow night, when you had ort to be makin tracks."

Miss Carleton, thanking the servant for his friendly hint, retired, and Johnson seated himself to mature in his mind, plans for her deliverance.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Weeps she still, say'st thou? Dost thou think in time She will not quench, and let instructions enter Where folly now possesses ?-Cymblling.

Tell thy mistress how The case atands with her; do it as from thyself.-Shaxsprare.

And would'st thou have me cast my love on him? Aye : if you thought your love not cast away.

Two Gentlemen of Veroma.
The Secretary arose at the dawn of day, from a bed on which he had spent a restless night, and proceeded to the prison room of his daughter.

The so Johnson fi vigorously
"Is Mis abruptly, a
"Jest as Johnson, as eyes.
"I musts in his pock looked suspi
" It's ruih "She mu regard to her "She kno" "Well-h "Why, Ca agin lettin fol "How does Carleton.
"The truth about the Squ been detarmin though the ga stances."
"She shall, punishment for "Well, Cap! and it's my ide

I recking ngs accor. nce to ac.
on it, you n." at's a fact. that I'll ry, you'd you'll bo be makin
is friendly mature in
k in time

AKSPRARE.
him?

Veroxa.
from a bed proceeded

The sound of his footsteps on the stairs, roused Johnson from a doze, and he was rubbing his eyes vigorously when his master appronched him.
"Is Miss Carleton yet secure ?" inquired Carleton abruptly, and in a nervous voice.
"Jest as safe as a thief in a mill, Captin," answered Johnson, as he continued to apply his fingers to his eyes.
"I must see her," rejoined Carleton, as he fumbled in his pocket for the koy of the captive's door, and looked suspiciously at his servant.
"It's ruther arly to wake the gall, Captin."
"She must know at once, the arrangement with regard to her marriage."
"She knows that already, Captin."
"Well-how does it suit her ?"
"Why, Captin; to tell the truth, the gall's desperately agin lettin folks see 'er married to the Squire."
"How does she want to be married ?" interrogated Carleton.
"The truth on't is, there's been sich a tarnation fuss about the Squire, that everybody's folks knows she's been detarmined not to marry 'im; and it seems as though the gall can't face folks under sich sarcumstances."
"She shall, however; and it will be a very proper punishment for her obstinacy," said Carleton absolutely. "Well, Caplin, I've talked to the gall considerable'; und it's my idee you'd best be a leetle accommodatin.":
" I can't consent to her being married in a corner, Sam."
"Obst should gr unreasoni "I can no two w in doin th faces kive
"Miss C
"Squire
then, Capti
"Indeed
eyes in pas
"Don't
more feelin I
under the sa do the thing Im jest as sa you're detarn
"I will see rey passionat Caroline, w oice of her $f$ ed. He beca ce of his dat ands. He co reling abuse, cck, and as if hension, he st red bitter impr
"Obstinacy only dictates such

I conclude you'd let the d the gall in in disguise," for I a'nt a Howsomever, n to my idee, s , it would bo before folks."
man, Captin, if you don't
ss then?" gall's detar rcumstances ed to Squir disguised ?
eice
idee ; an
est ase well
cek disguised ?
eice
idee ; an
est ase well
cek disguised ?
eice
idee ; an
est ase well
cek should grant it, she would sach a request, and if I unreasonable." would ask something still more "I can't gin into you clean out, Captin; for there's no two ways about it-nothin makes folks more bold in doin things they're ashamed on, than to have their faces kivered."
"Miss Carleton must not be married a disguise." "Squire Cranmore won't be a mauried man to night then, Captin'?'
"Indeed!" ejaculated the Secretary, as he fixed his eyes in passion on his servant.
"Don't git riled, Captin; for if l've got a leetle more feelin for the gall than you think I had ort to have under the sarcumstances, that a'nt no sign that I won't do the thing that's right in the eend. Whether or no, l'm jest as sartin the gall won't be married in the way you're detarmined on, as I'm sartin I'm a livin man." "I will see," growled Carleton, as he applied the rey passionately to the lock.
Caroline, who had already been awaked by the ed. He became more nervous as he gazed nt the ace of his daughter, and beheld the marks of ruffian ands. He could not but reproach himself for the reling abuse, but he had now $g$ ne too far to turn ck, and as if his passion was increased by self rep. frension, he stamped in frenzy on the floor, self repred bitter improcations against his own child, Caro.
line clasped her hands in agony of mind, and impul. sively petitioned heaven to avert the curse. Her hands fell to her breast, and her eyes turned, in imploring mildness, on her father, who was viewing her with an aspect that bespoke more the demon than a parent.
"Caroline," said he at length, in a choked voice, "Caroline, I have corne to apprize you, that arrangements are making for your wedding, and that you are this night to become the wife of William Cranmore."

Miss Carleton made no reply, and the Secretary, after a short pause continued :-" Understand me, Caro. line the wedding is to take place this night. Obstinacy cannot avert the consequence of my fixed determination, but may bring on you heavy calamities; while, by an obedient acquiescence, you may incline my heart to forgive your past offences."

Miss Carleton still remained silent.
"Will you obey ?" interrogated the Secretary.
"It would give me pleasure to obey any reasonable command of my father," answered Caroline, indi. rectly.
"You nevertheless defy my power to enforce obe. dience to any cominand that you think unreasonable ?"
"I don't defy any rightful authority that my father, as a parent, possesses," said Miss Carleton, in a mild and respectful voice.
"A prevaricating answer. I believe, however, I understand you. You think that the authority I am
about to $e$ a parent. changeabl terms, yot mission."
"I can liam Cran
"'To ap you would suppose. and-go-seek
"I woul, 'hers' desire the gaze of "You ref tary, inquini
"I am co swered Miss
" It matter ton; and the the room.
"Sam," sa locked the do during which would be impr prisoner ungu:
"The gall's
"She would ary.

1, and impul. Her hands in imploring ; her with an a parent. hoked voice, that arrange. that you are Jranmore." ecretary, af. ad me, Caro.

Obstinacy sed determicalamities; may incline
cretary. y reasonable oline, indi-
onforce obe. unreasona-
t my father, 1, in a mild
however, I hority I am
about to exercise, does not rightfully belong to me as a parent. Think as you may-my resolution is unchangeable; and if you still refuse to comply with my terms, you will find that I have power to enforce submission."
"I can never consent to appear as the bride of William Cranmore," said Caroline, firmly.
"'To appear?" repeated the Secretary. "Aye, you would like to be disguised on the occasion, I suppose. No-no, Caroline-it shall not be a hide-and-go-seek wedding."
"I would rather meet death than accede to my fa"hers' desire in this respect," said Caroline, as she met the gaze of her father, with firmness.
"You refuse, then, to obey fully ?" said the Secretary, inquiringly.
"I am constrained to refuse obedience, sir," answered Miss Carleton.
"It matters not-I shall enforce it," rejoined Carleton; and then turning suddenly on his heel, he left the room.
"Sam," said he to the servant, having closed and locked the door:-"You may retire for three hours, during which time I will remain at your post, for it would be imprudent to leave the door of my obstinate prisoner unguarded for a moment."
"The gall's pretty detarmined, I recking, Captin?" "She would have me think so," replied the Secreary.

## 164

"By jolly, Captin, I guess the gall's in arnest.; and if I was you, I'd any how feed 'er up with the idee that the weddin rigin might be accordin to 'er own notion," rejoined Johnson, in a low and wary voice. "I'm medlin a leetle, I know, but I'd like to see an eend to the fuss, some how or other-that's a fact."
"The course you advise, however, would only add to the difficulties. Once led to the belief that I intend to let her have her own way, she would be doubly ob. stinato when she should find herself deceived."
"You don't take my idee, Captin. Folks say there's more ways o' skinnin a cat than one; and I'm sartin there's more ways than one o' puttin an eend to this consarned fuss. The gall wants you to agree to a sartin thing, and you've detarmined not-when hoth $o^{\prime}$ you might jest as well as not have your sends sar. ved, to a sartin extent, any how."
"Explain yourself, Sam. I confess I cannot un. derstand how I can comply with Miss Carleton's requi. sition, and at the same time have my own way."
"Why, Captin, you must let the weddin be carried out accordin to the gall's idee; but there's a way $0^{\prime}$ gittin along with it, alter all."
"Yes-by allowing my daughter to have her own way," said the Secretary, in hurried words. "I can. not consent, Sam!'"
"The gall would have 'er own way to a sartin ex. sent-no mistahe. There'd be a considerable rig at the eend on't, howsomever."
"And t00."
"You then, Cap
"Why
"Becal
"And
"Jest to the Domini
The coul at the concl said, in goo the whole st of a troubles ded you will the bride of 1
"I'm jest replied Johns caution.
"You may Carleton of $n$ ion," rejoine
"I'll fix tha pest see the $m$
"The weddi pay see the mi changes as $h$ Johneoñ retir whment on hi
arnest: ; and vith the idee to 'er own wary voice. ke to see an 's a fact.'
uld only add that I intend e doubly ob. red."

Folks say ne ; and l'm $n$ an eend to to ogree to -when hoth Ir eends sar-
cannot un. eton's requi. way."
a be carried 's a way o'
ve her own "I can.
a sartin ex. le rig at the too."
probably be at my expense,
"You mus'nt blame any body's folks but yourself, then, Captin."
"Why?"
"Because it would be all your own doins."
"And what would the doings be ?"
"Jest to pull the kiverin off $o$ ' the gall's face, after the Dominie's fixed things so they'll stay fixed." The countenance of the Secretary evinced pleasure at the conclusion of Johnson's developement; and he said, in good nature :-"I cannot very well object to the whole scheme; and if this is the only alternative of a troublesome opposition, I will consent to it, provithe bride of her mask."
"I'm jest the folks that can do sich things, Captin," replied Johnson, in a voice that betokened the utmost caution.
"You may then, nfter relieving me, inform Miss Carleton of my acquiescence, through your persuaion," rejoined the Secretary.
"I'll fix that part on't strait ; pest see the manter-maker about and l recking Sally'd "The wedding dress was out the business." hay see the mantua-mak ordered last night. Sally changes as her mistress may dictate such additions Johneon retired. Inow may think proper.' whment on his bed astead however of seeking re. whment on his bed, he vought a conforence with Sally
in order to perfect the plot he now considered in good progress. The maid was yet in her bed, but there was no time for courtesies, and Johnson waked her from a sound sleep in order to make her a party to his in. trigue.

He briefly related his plan and progress. The girl not only consented to become a party, but exhibited almost frantic delight at the idea of being elevated to the rank of a Barrister's wife.
"I did not think that Mr. Cranmore had even thought of me as a wife," said Sally at length, in a manner and voice that signified her happy state of mind." "Do explain ?"
"Them love consarns, aint the easiest things in na. ter for any body's folks to explain; but them that's in the business had ort to know a leetle the most about 'em, I calculate," returned Johnson.
"Why Sam, Mr. Cranmore has never lisped to mo a word about marriage, and I can't account for so sud den a thing," rejoined the maid.
"I guess he's gin you a soft look or two howsomr ever;" rejoined Sam Johnson.
$5^{5}$ The maid blushed and said as she gazed on the floor: "I never thought he intended to marry me." 8. "Big folks sometimes git come over, Sally, and th Equire's got a heart as well other folks, I recking."
"What could he have seen in me, I wonder ?" ev
 joy.
dered in good but there was ed her from a rty to his in.
ss. The girl but exhibited 5 elevated to
re had even length, in a eppy state of
things in na. hem that's in 9 most about - lisped to me int for so sud.
two howsom
d on the floor: ne:"
Sally, and the [ recking." vonder ?" ell 3id smitad
"That's a question you must put to the Squire 'imself, Sally," replied Sam Johnson. Howsomever, he'll be on the ground, and if ali s kept dark so the Captin won't twig our business, you'll be Miss Cranmore to night, I guess."
"You may depend on me, Sam," rejoined the maid with an air that signified her capacity to keep a secret. "It's not so much my consarn as yourn any how. l'm tryin to sarve other folks; and if you let the cat out $0^{\prime}$ ' the bag, 'taint my business to cry about it,', s:id Johnson, and then leaving the maid, he directed his steps to Darwin House.
Caroline had not ventured without the forest since the night that her father's suspicions were awakened, till the evening of her capture. Her aunt had enjoin. ed this entire seclusion, and in order to render it more Indurable, had visited the forestcottage every day till the present. This day passed away, however, and Mrs. Darwin had not made her accustomed vis:.. The mission was owing to indisposition, and Caroline susecting the cause, started for Darwin House. It was ark when she issued from the 'wood and instead' of roceeding through the pleasure grounds by the secret fifle, she pursued the main road, and ionteited them the public gate.way. The hirelinga of Carleton ad been for the last eight or nine nights, secreted in thicket, about mid way belween the Eatal and chouse, dCaroline was here seized. Mrs. Dapwin, unconscious of the capterie, of in
niece, was still slumbering on her pillow, when Johs. son entered her house. She readily rose on being in. formed of his urgent reques? to see her immediately, and he was soon admilted to en interview.
"W ell, Miss Darwin," said the servant, after bow. ing respectfully to the lady :-" You seem to be rather easy under the sarcumstances."
"I understand you not, Johnson," returnod Mrs. Drawin in alarm at the servant's intimation.
${ }^{16}$ You haint larnt that Miss Carry's nabbed, 1 con. cinde?"
" Miss Carleton !-where—when-how ?"
'"Can't say, Miss Darwin, for 1 ha'nt had time to lara the hull story yet. Howsomever she's caged and the Captin's goin to marry'er to the Squire to night at eight o'clock."
"Miss Carleton shall never be married to Cran more," said Mrs. Darwin, in indignation.
"That'll depend on sarcumstances, Miss Darwin."
"Miss Carleton shall never become the wife o William Cranmore!"
"That's my way o' thinkin, too ; but we've got be a leetle snug about gittin the gall out on'er scrape
"I will at the head of my household, male and male, at once proceed to her rescue!"
"I wouldn't be too fast, Miss Darwin."
"Delay may prove dangerous, Johnson." - "Undier some sarcumstances ic izsut ; but under preinnt, I guese, it will be pruderies to be a leetlo sto

For Sally ry's hands fuss by let Miss Carry win, while ly and the $\mathbb{S}$ your coach recking she "This w deception, J Carleton's li "You ha, The Squire': Sally, and th Miss Carry.' " He is aw "Sartinthings so he'l "He will n that you will suspicious eye
"The Capt now. Hows im, Miss Darv
"At any ral oach in readi darleton's rece or by force, in "I like the ic
when Joht on being in. immediately, 1t, after bow. m to be rather
aturned Mrs. ion.
rabbed, l con.
w? ?"
ad time to lama aged and the to night at ried to Cran

Iiss Darwin." the wife
we've got on'er scrape. male and

For Sally's agreed to take the Squire off o' Miss Carry's hands, and the Captin's concluded to git rid on a fuss by lettin the weddin riggin be jest sich as he twigg'd Miss Carry in at your tea shine. So you see Miss Ilarwin, while the Dominie's doin up the business for SalIy and the Squire, the gall can slip out, and if you'll have your coach before the Captin's at the weddin hour, I recking she'll git hum to-night."
"This would subject Mr. Cranmore to too gross a deception, Johnson, and I would prefer attempting Miss Carleton's liberation by force."
"You ha'nt the rights o' the story, Miss Darwin. The Squire's desperately tickled with the idee o' gittin Sally, and thinks he's doin bigger business than to take Miss Carry.".
"He is aware of the intended intrigue then $?$ "
"Sartin-he's agreed to take Sally, and I'm to fix things so he'll git'er."
"He will not be deceived then of course. But I fear that you will not be able to evade the searching and suspicious eye of the Secretary:" $"$ "The Captin aint slow at lookin through a feller I im, Miss Darwin."
"At any rate, Johnson, I shall not only have my harleton's reception, but I shall be prepared to ressue or by force, in case your plot should fail." "I like the idee ol lookin ahead, Miss Darwin ; and
may be,Squire Wilcox wouldn't have no objections to act Captin ?"
"I doubt not that Mr. Wilcox would willingly lend us assistance if requested."
"I'll call and gin 'jm a hint any how ; and if I was in your place, Miss Darwin, I wouldn't be there a min. ute before eight : for the Captin mout be peekin round till the business is about beginnin."
"I will abide by your advice Johnson; but recol. lect that you are till then entrusted with the happiness of Miss Carleton," said Mrs. Darwin, r.nd the servant winking significantly in reply to the lady's charge, retired.

On his homeward way, having purchased a mask, and got a promise from Mr. Wilcox to associate himself with Mrs. Darwin and her household, for the rescue of the captive lady, he relieved his master with a mind buoyed by the strongest anticipations of a suc. cessful termination to his plot.

The Secretary rejoiced in his heart so be freed from a duty which, notwithstanding his obduracy, had been fraught with compunctious meditations. Yet, on de. livering the key of the prison-room to his servant, ho could not forbear enjoining on him the strictest vigit lence-especially at such times as Sally might be in attendance on her mistress.

The sound of his footsteps no longer heard, Johm son applied his mouth to the key-hole and communi - ated to Mis Carleton the tidings of his interviem
illingly lend
and if I was there a min. eekin round
; but recol. te happiness 1 the servant dy's charge,
ased a mask, ssociate him. old, for the master with ons of a suc.
e freed from cy, had been Yet, on.de. s servant, he strictest vigi. might be in
heard, John d communi is interviem
with Mrs. Darwin and Sally. Notwithstanding, however, his strong assurances of the gratification evinced by Sally at the prospect of becorning the Barrister's wife, Miss Carleton could not but believe that his own wishes, encouraged by a sanguine temperament, had misled him, till the maid herself, who a few min. utes afterwards, entered her room to get directions for the dress maker, corroborated all.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Born in a garret, in the kitchen bred, Promoted thence to deck her mistress' head Nexl-for some gracious service unexpresst And from its wages only to be guess'dRaised from the toilet, to the table, where Her wondering betters wait behind her chair. BrRón.
Who play'st with therifing villain !
 But I will talk no fariher ** * * * Further than ${ }^{\text {B }}$ with a wretch, And withour asks. Answer at onee, And without quibling to my charge.-W Wrner.

Good morning sir ; You lay out too much pains For purchasing but trouble;-Cymbeline.

The clock struck eight. Cranmore met his intended bride at the door of the prison-room ; and the affianced pair descending the stairs, were joined by a brides-maid and groomsman of the Secretarv's choice.

A mask epresenting a protty female countenance, hid the face of the maid, while her figure was entirely metamorpl:osed by a white satin dress of autique style, richly decorated with ribbons and lace. IIer head was enveloped in $n$-ant and fanciful head dress; and false, yet luxuriant, curls waved gracefu!ly over either temple.

The bridal party entered the drawing-room. Johnson opened the door of the prison apartment again, and in hurried words said :—" Miss Carry, every thing's goin on as regular as a tea-party. The devil 'imself couldn't twig the gall in 'er riggin. Come to the head $o^{\prime}$ the stairs, and when you see my finger pinted at you, lean down, and you'!। find Miss Darwin's coach waitin." Then suddenly descending to the door of the drawing. room, the o!her household servants, (whom the Secretary had stationed at the outer doors of the hall, in order to prevent the possibility of his daughter's escape,) thinking themselves relieved from their duties, huddled around him to witness the marriage.

Mr. Whitlercom nenced the ceremony. Caroline's marriage was an exciting subject in York; and though the invitntions had beendistributed but a faw hours, no guest was behind the time.

All eyes were fixed on the supposed Caroline Carle. ton; and Johnson taking backward steps to the centre of the hall, gave he oncerted signal. Miss Carletoo glided down the tairs and passed out unobserved by any, save her faithful friend, who, following her assured himself that she was under the protection o

Mrs. Darv paused a $n$ the shades of Darwin. coach horse
The mar pany was o bridal pair; quired the $s$

The serva the call of $h$ hibited on his ed to nct my Johnson $m$ prise at his $m$ manner of hi tone-" Fulf "I haint m "Fulfir' you "I say, I ho "Scoundrel "You're git "Did I not a condition th a the occasion "That mout ine."
"What was y "That I woul

Mrs. Darwin and the young Sheriff. Then-having paused a moment, to take an imperfect view through the shades of night, of a cavalcade, wearing the livery of Darwin-house, as they pursued the rapid steps of the coach horses - he returned to the drawing-room door.
The marriage ceremony was finished, and tho company was offering the custonary gratulations to the bridal pair; nor was it long befure the Secretary required the services of Sam Johnson.
The servant stepped into the room in obedience to the call of his master, who, as a malicious joy was ex. hibited on his countenance, said :-"Sam, you promis. ed to nct my Major-domo on this occasion."
Johnson made no reply, but looked in feigned surprise at his master. Carleton became irritated at the manner of his servant, and added in an imperative tone-"Fulfl oar promise sir!"
"I ha'nt mau none, as I know on, Captin."
"Fulfil your promise, sir!" repeated the Secretary. "I say, I ha'nt made none as I know on, Captin." "Scoundrel!-you have!"
"You're gittin a leetle last, Captin !"
"Did I not only consent to the disguise being worn "ne occasion ?" interrogated the Secretary. "That mout a been your idee, Captin, betit wa'nt "ine."
"What was your idea, then? -villain!" "That 1 would'nt act major-don.o."
"What did you say ?" thundered Carleton.
"I said I was the folks that could do sich things; but I had'nt an idee on doin it, Captin."

The Secretary, in frantic passion, tore the mnsk from the face of Sally, and the affrighted Mrs. Cran. more, clnsping the waist of her husband, looked im. ploringly into his face.

Carleton looked in astonishment, and the Barrister separated his jaws in mirthful gratification.
"Heavens!" ejaculated the Secretary at length. "Who have we here? Cranmore, do you know whom you have for a wife ?"
"Very well, Mr. Carleton," answered the Barrister in a voice of triumph.
"You appear to be very well satisfied too," rejoined Carleton in contemptuous rage.
"I am perfectly so," said Cranmore emphatically, as he exulted in his heart at the idea that he had cheated the Secretary out of Sally,-or rather her fortune: Then indulging, again, for a moment, in his wonted noiseless laugh, he led Mrs. Cranmore from the room.

Carleton, after following the bridal pair with his eyes, through the door, again addressed Sam Johnson.
"Where is Miss Carleton?" enquired he vehe. mently.
"Can't exactly say, Captin," answered the servant in provoking placidity of voice.
"She has escaped ?"
"Shou
"You at my exp
"If th for't, Cap
"Did fumed the " No, door eende "You h You propo well Sally
"When Sally know "You kı "I a'nt to prek into The Sec had effected formed, and pect of re.et Besides, object of his wns no long passion at Jo the unfortun Whifer desi took advanta
"Samuel," hat he had rather her ment, in his amore from
ir with his m Johnson. d he vehe-
the servant
"Should'nt wonder, Captin."
"You have, then, again dared to indulge yourself at my expense-ha ?"
"If' the gall's got away, you don't ort to blame mo for't, Captin, fur l'vo obeyed orders clean out."
"Did I order you to let Miss Carleton escape ?" fumed the Secretary.
"No, Captin ; but my business at Miss Carry's door eended, when the weddin begun."
"You have been at the bottom of the intrigue, sir! You proposed the disguise for the bride, and you knew well Sally was to assume it."
"When I and you was talkin about the consarn" Sally knowed nothin o'nt-that's a fact, Captin."
"You knew she had assumed it, at any rate."
"I a'nt sich a sneakin pup, I conjecter, Captin, as to poek into rooms where galls is dressin."

The Secretary was not only satisfied that Caroline had effected an escape, but that a plot so deliberately formed, and so successfully executed, admitted no prospect of re-capturing her at present.
Besides, Cranmore being now married, the great object of his revengeful feeling towards his daughter wns no longer in view. He became speechless with passion at Johnson, as the chief instrument in effecting the unfortunate termination of his darling design ; and Whifer desirous of displaying an interest in his behalf, took advantage of the silence to reprimand the servant. "Samuel," said the parson abruptly, "Samuel.
your conduct of this night, comports very illy with the professions and promises you made to me , on our homeward journey from Buffalo."
"Any how, llominie," returned the servant, "I ginerally try to act accordin to what I agree."
"Your conduct to-night, has been very much at variance with your agreement with me, Samuel," re. joined the divine emphatically.
"I should'nt wonder if your memory did'nt sarve you, Dominie," said Johnson pointedly.
"Did you not profess to be sorry for your conduct to your master? -and did you not desire me to inter. cede for your forgiveness? Further, did you not promise, by your future obedience, to prove the sin. cerity of your professions?"
"I made no professions, or promises; Dominie, ac. cordin to my remembrance."
"Samuel-I am surprised :" said the parson in measured words, as his eyes were sternly fixed on the servant.
"I can't help that, Dominie. If you've got wrong idees, it's my bnsiness to put you right-that's to say, if l'm a party consarned."
"Samuel !-I am more and more surprised at your hardihood!"
"You seem to be desperately set, Dominie ! but if you'll jest think a icetle, I guess you'll find out in the eend, there's been some misunderstandin, and that ! don't ort to be blamed 50 much, any how."
"There "You plainl sired me to obedience to "I'm begi seem to be so I recking I'd the folks will
"I will hea ross deceiver xtreme anger "Right's ri ke care $o$ ' $m$. You cannot te."
"I snum, $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{c}}$ owsnmever, I tanswer a qu pte between u: Johnson paus nder and pass "To begin I gth—" after the Captin's raily sory fo orgin me, you Certainly," answer in the I recking not.
lly with the ne, on our ervant, "I ee."
ry much at muel," re.
did'nt sarve
sur conduct ne to inter. id you not ve the $\sin$.
ominie, ac
parson in ixed on the
got wrong lat's to say,
sed at your nie ! but if out in the and that!
"There was no misunderstanding," said the divine. "You plainly professed sorrow for your conduct-de. sired me to intercede for you, and promised futuro obedience to your master's commands."
"I'm beginnin to wonder myself, Dominie, you seem to be so desperate crank about the business ; and I recking I'd best explain a leeile, so that the rest o' the folks will understand the consarn between us." "I will hear no explanation from you!-you are a ross deceiver !" vociferated the Rev. Mr. Whifler in streme anger.
"Right's right howsomever, and its my business to "ke care o' myself."

You cannot defend yourself in this matter at any te."
"I snum, Dominie! you beat all my acquaintance. owsomever, I call myself no back out, and if you'll st answer a question or two man fashion, I guess the ale between us can be settled."
Johnson paused, and the Parson viewed him in onder and passion.
"To begin Dominie," continued the servant at. gth-" after we'd had considerable chat about mine d the Captin's consarns, did'nt yon tell me that if I raily sory for my conduct and wanted my master orgin me, you'd willinly intercede for me? "Certainly," continued the divine; and did you answer in the affirmative to these points? I recking not. I telled you I was always willin
to do the thing that's right. Then you axed meifI didn't think it would be right to apologise to the Captin."
"Very well and what was your answer to this ques. tion?"
'. That when I'd wronged any body's foiks, I was willin to ax pardon. Then you axed me if 1 wa'nt convinced that I'd acted as 1 hadn't ort towards th" Captin."
"True-and what was your answer ?",
"That I was pretty sassy sometimes."
"What next then ?" interrogated the Parson.
"You axed me if you should'nt undertake to heal the breach between me and the Captin."
"Your answer?"
"I said sartin, but guessed if you got along snugly with it, you'd have to plaster it well with soft soap." "Proceed!" said the Divine.
"Yuu then said, if I appinted you the physician, IV have to allow you to form the prescripchin, and I telled you, you mout docter the breach accordin to your orrz idee."
"Correct," said the Parson. What more?"
"You said you'd apply the most healin meaicina o' your art; but as there'd be some leetle respons bility attendin the nndertakin, you trusted my fure obedience would prove the sincerity o' my profeshins
"Well, what did you say then ?"
"That I wa'nt no back-out."
"What was I to understand from the whole convy sation ?" enquired the Rev. Mr. W hifler.
"Jest-right-iba willin to a times-iha tween me snugly, you ary how, own idee-
The Par and Johnso mirth and a
There wa haps, there w soothe the ve and he was presence of o defeat, by the

They shoul Unseen, Unfit to mis Call'd sor

After aligh Miss Carletor In: Wilcox, $t$ The young age door, an more than eve
me if I didn't Captin." to this ques. e if l wa'nt towards th
?arson.
take to heal
along snugly 1 soft soap."
physician, 10 $n$, and I telles to your own
pore?"
lin mcaicing etle respons ted my fule y profeshins
"Jest-that I was always willin to do the thing that's right-that when I wronged any body's fulks, I was willin to ax pardon-thai I was pretty sassy some-times-ihat you could undertake to heal the breach be. tween me and the Captin, but if you got along with it snugly, you'd have to plaster it well with soft soap8.y how, that you might doctor it ascordin to your own idee-and that I'm no backout."
The Parson regaled his olfactories with Macaboy, and Johnson withdrew, while a feeling of mingled mirth and awkwardness pervaded the wedding partyThere was little sympathy for the Secretary;yet, perhaps, there was no one present, who did not s'csire to soothe the vexation occasioned by his disappointment ; and he was relieved at least of the mortification of the presence of a company who had witnessed his ludicrous defeat, by their taking an immediate leave.

## CHAPTER XV.

They should have lived together deep in woods,
Unseen, as sings the nightingale; they were Unfit to mix in these thiels solitudes Call'd social, where all vice and

After alighting from the coach at Darwin house, Miss Carleton immediately set out, accompanied by Mr: Wilcox, to traverse the nest path.
The young Sheriff turne's in his steps at the cot* whole convy r. age door, and Caroline again within its walls, folt more than ever tho blessings of her secluded homa.

She took lightly of refreshments, readily prepared by her old female servant, and retired to her bed in the hope of forgetting the trials of the last twenty-four hours. Such scenes, however, were not to be expel. led from her mind ; and while her eyes were mechanically closed, her thoughts were actively engaged in the unpleasant events associated with her capture.She became feverish, and at length, delirious; and old Mrs. Trusket having administered till morning, with. out benefit to her patient, despatched her husband to Darwin house.

The cottager, in his relation to Mrs. Darwin, molified the malady of his young mistress; but while the lady appreciated this tenderness, she saw, with the discriminating eye of a mother, a tale untold in the anxious aspect of the servant. She felt no desire to press questions, however. She even feared to do so, lest the answers might prove more alarming than her suspicions.

Mr. Wilcox had, for two years previous to his em. barkation for America, been a student of medicine and Surgery. During this period, he had the advantage of learning practice with theory, by daily attendance at a public hospital; and in this receptacle of the dis eased, he became an expert practitioner. But while he admired the theory, and admitted the palliative utility of medicine, he believed that it fell far short of its professed object, and often became an instrumant of death, while alluring the patient with the hope of lifel

Not or experienc ing tender Continual he become witnesses more obdu
"Who,' nice sensil fession ?"
"True, sociated wi sensation oI affections $v$ God above
The your coming a pi He had not Sheriffalty tered him fic oxercise, par
During h trict, he freq erty ; and, li administer fo fore: aware o gence of Car him, and orde Mr. Wilco
ly prepared $r$ bed in the twenty-four to be expel. re mechan. engaged in capture.us ; and old rning, with. husband to
arwin, moli. it while the $w$, with the atold in the no desire to sed to do so, ing than her
s to his em. nedicine and e advantage y attendance e of the dis.

But while e palliative 1 far short of nstrumant of hope of life

Not only this-he found both by observation and experience, that the physician's duties had an unfailing tendency to blunt the sensibility of the heart.Continually at the bed side of the sick and the dying, he becomes inured to scenes of agony, and at length witnesses them with indifference, whilst the naturally more obdurate spectator drops a sympathetic tear.
"Who," thought Mr. Wilcox, "would abandon the nice sensibilities of the heart for the lucre of a profession?"
"True, indeed!-these sensibilities have trials associated with them-but such trials as leave a hallowed sensation on the soul-trials that emanate from those affections which alone elevate the noblest work of God above the brute creation."

The young Sheriff abandoned his intention of becoming a practical doctor, and became an adventurer. He had not long, however, been invested with the Sheriffalty when that very compassion which had de. tered him from the practice of medicine, forced him to exercise, partially, the art of healing.
During his official tours through his extensive dis. trict, he frequently found disease associated with poverty ; and, like the good Samaritan, felt it his duty to administer for the reiief of both. Mrs. Darwin, therefore: aware of his acquisitions, on receiving intelligence of Caroline's intispusition, penned a note to him, and ordered her coach to his door.
Mr. Wilcox did not iong delay his toilet, and the
lady was soon gladdened with the assurance that her anxiety would not only be shared by another, but thrat shé would have a capable adviser by her side.

The mental excitement of Miss Carleton had mucit increased after the departure of the old servant from the cottage. Nor was it necessary to enter her abode in order to realize her lamentable situation. Her wild cries were heard by her visitors when they were yet some rods from the cottage.

They entered the apartment of the young sufferer. She raved. Her language, though incoherent, betrayed her thoughts. She besought her father to pity-to forbear. Now she denounced Cranmore as a sordid wretch. Now the name of the young Sheriff was associated with cries for help and rescue.

The throbbing of the arteries, and beating of the temples-the fulness of the features-the eyes, and the redness of the face-all designated her disease as phrenitis, while the violence of the attack indicated not only prompt, but vigorous treatment.

Mr. Wilcox at once extracted blood liberally from the temples; and then following the venesection with applications of cooling lotions to the head, a decided appearance of amendment was soon observable.

Yet, day after day, and week after week passed away, before Caroline recovered her usual health and srtrength.

Wilcox was her daily and almost constant associate; nor had the characters of physician and patient been
dropped, in prospe

The yo Caroline, : a desire to forbade an
" My fa "and I wo sent."
"I have with embar Secretary f Miss Car "My fat
"And sh inquisitiven
"I should for myself." The Your with feeling: ing lines:-

I have eye The harm Brought $m$ Have J lik
ce that her er, but that ic.
, had much riant from - her abode tion. Her they were g sufferer. ent, betray. to pity-to as a sordid Sheriff was
ting of the es, and the disease as k indicated
erally from ection with , a decided rable.
'eek passed health and it associate; atient been
dropped, when a more sacred connexion was formed in prospect.
"Oh ! love in such a wilderness as this, Where transport and security entwine, Here is the empire of thy perfect bliss, And here thou art a God indeed divine."
The young Sheriff had now sued for the hand of Caroline, and she, with undisguised feelings, expressed a desire to grant it. Nevertheless, she thought duty forbade an unconditional assent.
"My father's rights should be respected," said she, " and I would at least give him an opportunity to consent."
"I have been premature," returned Mr. Wilcox, with embarrssment. "I ought to have proposed to the Secretary first."

Miss Carleton was embarrassed in turn.
"My father eannot object," she rejoined.
"And should he ?" said Mr. Wilcox, with anxious inquisitiveness.
"I should, in such case, feel justifiable in deciding for myself." answered Caroline.
The Young Sheriff departed from the forest cottage with feelings similar to those described in the following lines:-

> "Full many a lady

I have eyed with best regard; and many a time
The harmony of their tongues hath into bondage
Brought my too delighted ear ; for several virtues
Have J liked several women; never any

With so fuil soul, but some defect in her
Did quarrel with the noblest grace she owed,
And put it to the foil. But you, O, you !
So perfect, and so peerless, are created
Of every creature's best."

## CHAPTER XVI.

A plague upon the tyrant that I serve !
I'll bear him no more sticks, but follow thee.
The Tempest.
For those you make friends,
And give your hearts to, when they once perceive
The least rub in your fortunes, fall away
Like water from ye, never found again
But when they mean to sink ye.-Sinamspare.
To be your fellow
You may deny me; but I'll be your scrvant, Whether you will or no.-The Tempest.

When Mr. Wilcox returned from the forest cottage, Sam Johnson was waiting at his house.

The night that blended the fortune of Sally with that of the sordid Cranmore, terminated this servant's duties under the roof of the Secretary, and his present object was to obtain a situation in the household of the young Sheriff. To use his own phrase, he had, in the mean time, " been a gentleman at large," having a particular desire to enter the service of Mr. Wilcos, whose detention at the cottage had, till now, prevented an interview for this purpose.
proverbial would have any house i granted, anc proceeded to the hand of

He was r e retary's mal himself bour mined to hav to judge as w sider himself prospect of $g$ He at first tary seemed $t$ mbject neares denly assumir rersed freely, foung Sheriff Soon percei et his daught ith her as he ined to keep ft the Secreta ging or discou He had not hen he receiv a by commal

Johnson was by no means a drug in market. His proverbial integrity, notwithstanding his peculiarities, would have been a sure passport for him into almost any house in York. His suit was, therefore, readily granted, and the intorview being ended, Mr. Wilcox proceeded to the house of Carleton, in order to sue for the hand of Caroline.
He was received with cold politeness; yet the Secretary's manner was not so repulsive that he thought himself bound to notice it. At any rate, he determined to have a conversation which would enable him to judge as well of the terms on which he was to consider himself with the father of Caroline, as of the prospect of gaining an assent to his union with her. He at first spoke on general matters. The Secrefary seemed to bend, and then the lover touched on the rubject nearest his heart. Carleton frowned, but suddenly assuming a cheerful aspect, he afterwards confersed freely, while he avoided a direct answer to the foung Sheriff's petition.
Soon perceiving that the object of Carleton was to et his daughter within his reach, and then to deal fith her as he might think proper, Mr. Wilcox deterpined to keep the vantage ground in this respect, and ft the Secretary without having received an encourfing or discouraging word.
He had not long been seated in his own parlor, fon he received a note from Carleton himself-writa by command of His Excellency the Lieutenant

Governor-informing him that he was no longer Sheriff. He had, too, only finished this, when John. son delivered to him the Royal Gazette, in which lie not only found his dismissal from office confirmed, but his successor named.

Francis Wentworth had, in the early part of hislife, been an officer in the army ; but naturally of a vicious and an overbearing temperament, he became odious to his brother officers, who expelled him from their mess. table : and at length constrained to resign his military rank, he resorted to a farm as the only means of a support.

His residence near the capitol, he endeavored to cul. Wivate the friendship of the powerful by a most assiduans and grovelling course of sycophancy:-nor did ha fail to ingratiate himself with the great official pat. ron of the Province.

The Secretary indeed read in the aspect and deport ment of Wentworth a ready subserviency and pliable conscience. He thought such qualifications particularly requisite in a Sheriff, and recommended him to the Governor, for Mr. Wilcox's successor. Sir Fran cis never said nay to his Secretary, and Wentworth was invested with the Sheriffalty.

On going to and returning from the Secretary Mr. Wilcox met some of his most intimate acquain tances, and thought he observed a restraint and dis tance in their greetings. The image of the lovel daughter of Carleton was too engrossing a subject o
no longer when John. n which lie afirmed, but
't of hislife, of a vicious ne odious to their mess. his mılitary means of a
vored to cul. most assidu-$:-$ nor did official pab and deport. and pliable ons particlunded him to

Sir Fran. Wentworb Secretary'? ate acquain aint and dis of the lovel a subject
his thoughts to admit of long meditation on any thing d'se. Nevertheless, this conduct occasioned a momen. tary annoyance, while ho could not imagine its cause. Tho two notices before him, however, fully exilnined the principle upon which his quondam frien ad acted. They had already ascertained that he $w$ no fonger in the favor of the Government, and it would have been treason against their selfish hearts, to have met him, as they were wont in his days of sunshine, with cordial friendship.
Had he never known Miss Carleton, he could have sughed at the ignoble act of the Government, but how he felt that a heavy blow had been struck at his Pearest anticipations.
Though his office bad been lucrative, he had saved ittle for this evil day. The poor had shared his purse -nay, he had even deprived himself of the comforts, horder to bestow on them the necessaries of life, and to had now scarcely enough left to maintain his houseold a month.
"How can I continue my suit for the hand of Miss arleton?" thought he in pride. "I should become beggar at Mrs. Darwin's door for a subsistance. esides, to do so would be to solicit Caroline to share ith me that disgrace which-however unmeritede world will not fail to associate with my downfall." He rang the bell, and his household servants were on around him. He read to them from the Royal azette his official expulsion-drained his purse to


,


meet their wages-thanked them for their faithful ser. vices, and then told them, with a full heart, that they must seek another home and master.

Each, save Johnson, 'took an affectionate leave of the ex-Sheriff, and wept on retiring from his presence. Johnson, however, maintained his ground, and after wiping some tears from his eyes, he forced a smile to his lips and said :-"If you ha'nt no objections Squire Wilcox, I'd like to sarve you a leetle longer any how?"
"I have no means now of remunerating you, Johnson, and cannot therefore do you the injustice to retain you in my service," replied Mr. Wilcox.
"If I've a mind to run the risk on't, howsomever, I recking the Squire won't turn me out a doors."
"Certainly not, Johnson, but you must not lose sight of your own welfare."
"I know how to take care o' myself, I guess," said the servant, and without waiting for a further remark from his master, retired.

The ex-Sheriff followed the kind-hearted Yanked with his eyes, and thought of the servants who had left him :-and, notwithstanding the adversity whid had so suddenly befallen him, his heart was thrille with a momentary happiness that tyrant never felt.

Alone agnin, he thought of various employments only one of which at length seemed practicable. free press was much wanted in York, and Mr. Wilco knew that the announcement of one even, would received by the people as a harbinger of politic blessings. For-
r faithful ser. art, that they
nate leave of his presence. nd, and after ed a smile to ctions Squire er any how?" ig you, John. stice to retain
howsomever, d doors." must not lose

I guess," said arther remark
arted Yanked ants who had versity which $t$ was thrilled t never felt. employments racticable. id Mr. Wilco ven, would 2 or of politic
"Within that land was many a mal-content, Who cursed the tyranny to which be bent." By editing ani publishing a newspaper, therefore, he thought he would not only be able to procure a comfortable subsistance, but make himself useful to his country, and resolved to turn the most of his furniture into $n$ press and types.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Noy, then, thou mockest me. Thou shalt buy this dear If ever I thyoface by day-light see :-

> Midsumazr Night's Driam. We'll have a swashing and a martial outaide; As many other manish cowards have That do outface it with their semblances.
Ale's Well that Evds Wele.

In the coursz of a month after Mr. Wilcox had been vested of the Sheriffalty, he issued a paper. Its colmns teemed with exposurcs of abuses which the anadians were suffering at the hands of their rulers: or did he spare any in the exercise of authority, wever high, who had lent themselves as instruments corruption.

The Governor and his officials were excited to a th pitch of alarm and rage, by the boldness of the tor, and tho ex-Sheriff's situation soon became filous.

Sir Francis, who dreaded to have hie evil
wafted to the ears of his Royal Master, did not hes: tate to intimate the propriety of destroying the life of a man who had displayed so audacious a disposition :and the assassin thus stimulated by the chief magis trate of the Province, threw aside his disguise to all, save the object of Government vengeance.

Mr. Wilcox had already twe or three times miracelously excaped the assassin's dagger, when-throug' the persuasion of Mr. O'Cleary, who amidst his of versity still remained his friend-he becarne a part ker of a public dinner.

At this repast he met a young lawyer, who shall known in this narrative by the nume of Mustiface, anf who had sometime been waiting for a favorable oppx tunity to display his loyal zeal, at the ex-Sheriffs pense.

Mustiface was below the ordinary stature, and figure was strikingly singular and awkward.

His physiognomy was also pect and disagresabl His forehead was low-his eyes $w=$ re grey, and $t \sqrt{2}$ lids encircled by a red rim - his nove was shortcheaks full-his lips puckered and slightly pouting and his chin pointed. The ground of his'compleif was fair, but completely maculated with moles, and hair was of a dingy yellow. Besides, his voice squeaking; and though, is a member of the bar, could claim a standing amongst gentlemon, he destitute of every grace essential to an easy acce good society.

Such, how lawyer had ton's hand ; sion the lady that he migh of a favored pecurrence o One day t reed, was pr nimal took ell nigh dis fas dive:!:ed Mustiface, e side-walk, $d$ to the win pow himself The fit of cretary, but erwards bor veto to all with, sceing graceful act lancy, to $n$ o only whoz hated, he wi had already al sayingwhen he thr, notice of the ing spirit ag
did not hes. ing the life of disposition :chief magis lisguise to all,
ce.
: times miracl hen-throug amidst his ad ecaine a parth
r, who shall b Mustiface, an vorable oppra ex-Sheriffs o
tature, and ward. ad disagreasab grey, and the was shortghtly pouting his'complex $h$ moles, and s, his voice rof the bat, tlemon, he $n$ easy accea

Such, however, is the vanity of man, that this young lawyer had been arnongst the aspirants for Miss Carleton's hand ; aud, notwithstanding a shuddering aversion the lady had everevinced towards him-imagined that he might now have stood in the enviable situation of a favored suitor, had it not been for an unfortunate bcurrence of his youth.
One day the Secretary, mounted on a htgh mettled: teed, was prancing along the streets of York. The nimal took fright, and spring:ng suddenly sideways, ell nigh dismounted him, while by the action, he as dive:ted of his hat and wig.
Mustiface, at this juncture, was swaggering along e side-walk, and seeing Carleton's balled head expod to the winds of heaven-thinking it a goud jokeew himself double and laughed outright. The fit of merriment was not only noticed by the cretary, but his aspect assumed a cast that it ever erwards bore towards the young lawyer. It spoke veto to all the aspirations of Mustiface, who, at "gth, sceing the disadvantageous consequences of his graceful act, endeavorea, by the most assiduous sycfancy, to make amends. While he professed to o only whom the Secretary loved, and hate whom hated, he was an incessant applicant for office; and had already begun to realize the truth of the scripal saying - "hope deferred maketb the heart sick" Then he throught of bringing himself under the signotice of the official patron, by exhibiting a perse. ing spirit against the ex-Sheriff:

Ho not only refused to partake of the dinner with Mr. Wilcox, but openly prenounced him a rebel.The ex-Sheriff resented the insult in language offer sive to tho young lawyer, and alluded to an after and more satisfactory step.

Mustiface, however, believing that Mr. Wileox loss of Government patronage would insure a secus excuse for avoiding a duel, and feeling confident present support, stepped up to him with the professe intention of pulling his nose.

The editor prostrated the official champion, and party spirit was at once exhibited amongst the comp ny. Our hero received many severe blows fromu known and cowardly hands. Yet he was not dea tute of assistance. There were some even, who pt fessed to deprecate his political opinions who were dignant at the conduct of Mustiface, and wielded th fists so vigorously in behalf of the ex-Sheriff, that opponents thought it prudent to retire.

Mr. Wilcox rose early the next morning, and p ning a peremptory challenge to Mustiface, requea Mr. O'Cleary to become its bearer. The Barit unhesitatingly consented to befriend our hero, soon waited on the official chainpion, who, not for ting the intimation at the dinner table, had before slept called together some gentlemen, in order to their advice as to the propriety of meeting Mr. cox, provided he should challenge.

He was cautious in the choice of hie couneal
and doul of the $n$ however, that Mr. must be c lenged, M The che but still ho a duel. Strutwell, hip he thot is services; ent for him $y$, and with On readin ed and hum eeting-Str ter course. "As I cann humiliatin et Mr. Wile "Name the Barrister pr Pistols shal dour own lo without the $j$ tivell.
$t$ is the pri the ground
him a rebel.languige offer to an after ant

Mr. Wilcor insure a secura ng confident th the professe
hampion, and ngst the comp blows from us e was not dew even, who pi ns who were nd wielded thy -Sheriff, that
orning, and iface, reques The Barrim our hero, who, not for 9 , had before , in order to eeting Mr.
of that he would be honorably relieved of the necessity of endangering his life. He was, however, disnppointed. They unanimously decided, that Mr. Wilcox, notwithstanding his political creed, must be considered a gentleman, and that if he challenged, Mustiface would be bound to meet him.

The champion was much agitated by this decision, but still hoped, by engaging a judicious friend, to avoid a duel. He tlierefore immediately waited on Mr . Strutwell, (a person on whose chicanery and friendhip he thought he could depend,) in order to enlist ent for him-numed him leceived the ex-Sheriff's note, y, and withdrew. $\quad$ as his friend to Mr. O'Clea. On reading the challenge-finding that an unquali ed and humble apology was the only alterna:ive of a ter course. "As I cannot advise $M r$. Mustic humiliating for any gentlomantife to take a step et Mr. Wilcox," said he to Mr, he must, of course, "Name the time, place to Mr. O'Cleary.
Barrister promptly, in turn. weapons then ;" said Pistols shall be the furn.
d our own laws, it weapons; and in order to without the jurisdici twell.
hie counsol we the ground," of Mir. Mustiface's friend to the ground," said Mr. O'Cleary, briefly.

The rush of ice from lake Erie, had been so rapid, and in such quantities, as to choke up the mouth of the Niagara; and there being no outlet to that which fol. lowed-the whole mass freezing together-a bridge was formed across that rapid river.

This was, at that period, a phenomenon; and as there are always persons watching for opportunities to turn a penny-so now an individual by the name of Carey, thought he might do so, by giving his fellow man the privilege of partaking of good cheer-such as he was in the babit of furnishing on terra firma-under novel circumstances.

With this object in view, therefore, he erected on the ice, immedintely over the channel of the river, (and the dividing line between Upper Canada and the state of New-York, ) a small building. A flaming ad vertisement then appeared in the Niagara Gleane extolling the liquors and viands, in readiness to be sef ved at Carey's recess, and inviting all lovers of gol cheer, to make, at least, one call.
"Carey's recess, then, shall be the place of meetion -as near which as practicable, on the American si of the channel, the duel shall be fought," said Strutwell.
"Very well-but it still remains for you to app a time for the meeting."
"At the dawn of the day after to-morrw."
The preliminaries of the duel thus settled, it remained for the parties to engage their surgeons, commence their journey. mouth of the at which fol. er-a bridge and as there nities to turn me of Carey, llow man the xch as he was -under novel je erected on of the river, Janada and the A flaming ad. gara Gleanet iness to be se? lovers of goc
lace of mectin American si ught," said re you to appo orrw." as settled, it eir surgeons,

The champion's second proposed that only ones goon should be engaged, and that a gentleman sha be solicited to accompany them, as the friend of principals, in order to settle any differences might arise between the seconds.' Mr. O'Cleary quiesced, and the belligerents set out, in the can of the day, fur Niagara.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Ay, bathe will not now be paciied.-Twexpre Ntown Pray. God defend me: A little thiog would make me thee how much I lack of a man --Shaxgriare.

There is no remedy, sir ; he will fight with you for hisa mke.-Twelitu Niort.

Ill make the motion. Stand here, make a good shew w this shall end without the perdition of soulse-Suazopenu

About mid-day, the 15th December, 18I1, the cials of York were delighted by the arrival of champion, thinking, from his speedy return, thal ex-Sheriff had fallen.

This imaginary triumph was not long, howe enjoyed. Mustiface, himself, was under the necel of undeceiving them in this respect, though he prom that ho had come off with honor, and added a tal vindication of himself, by no means fiattering to prowess of his antagonist.

Strutwell's sading urge d proceede ough in Yo Nevertheles his attempt mot of our h ly to Mr. hin throug behall.
But in his h nd him, not the Surgeo gentlemen $y$ hesitate to psequently, 0 and his $s$ re descrepa of Mustiface who would character th which hi ried creden st candidly The official gth, lest the , called a m ject, should contents of
that only one, gentleman tha the friend of 4 differences mij Mr. O'Cleary uut, in the can
II. welfte Niant would make ma ARI.
ith you forhis a
a good shew a
C-Suazapinh
er, 18I1, the arrival of return, that
long, howe der the necer ough he prover d added a but flattering to

Strutwell's story was reserved for a later period.goding urgent business, he parted with his principal, d proceeded to Kingston, without stopping long ough in York to take refreshments of any kind.
Nevertheless, Mustiface was not without assistance his attempt to uphold his own conduct to the detriant of our hero. Two individuals who, (unexpectily to Mr. Wilcox and his second, ) had accompanihin throughout the belligerent tour, were voluble in behalf.
But in his hurriea homeward drive, he had left behd him, not only Mr. Wilcos and Mr. O'Cleary, the Surgeon, and the common friend. These latgentlemen could not be accused of bias; nor did $y$ hesitate to vindicate the conduct of our hero, and asequently, to contradict the fabrications of the chamon and his supernumerary friends. Besides, there re descrepancies in the stories related for the beneof Mustiface, which staggered the credulity of mawho would fain have seen cowardice stamped on character of Mr. Wilcox, while the consistency th which his deportment throughout, was upheld, rried credence to the minds of all who were in the st candidly disposed.
The official core becoming exceedingly uneasy, at gth, lest their champion's enterprize should entirely 1, called a meeting, and resolved that a letter on the ject, should be addressed to Strutwell. But while contents of this communication were dictated by
the official junto, their secretary was particularly joined to write it as if acting under the dictates of own heart, in the matter. Tho following letter we therefore, despatchod to Kingston. "Yorn, Dcc. 16, 1811. "My Dear Strutwell :-I was greatly surpía on hearing yesterday, that the absenco of our frie Mustiface, for the last three or four days, was cave by an affair of honor-and be assured that the versif given of the transaction by the adverse party, caused much mortification to his friends, while is cannot but hope that you will be enabled, on your turn, to allay their fears for his character.
"In the meantime, however, I consider it my ${ }^{4}$ to write you in brief on the subject; and then ya own judgment will suggest to you the course to followed, in order to protect the character of y principal.
"Mr. O'Cleary says that all the prelininaries of duel were settled as proposed by you, before leavif York-except such as must necessarily have been ranged on the ground-iliat is to say, except the lay ing of the pistols-measuring the ground, and placi the principals; and that a meeting at loungstor was neither proposed, nor anticipated by either par
"Besides, it has been nsserted in the most posili manner, as well by the surgeon and common frif of the principals, as Mr. O'Cleary, that our frie even fied from the battle ground.
particularls se dictates of wing letter w.
cc. 16, 1811. g'eally surprim co of our frite lays, was cavy that the versin erse party, nds, while ber led, on your cter. ider it my da and then ga he course to aracter of ya
ininaries of before leariz y have been except the las and, and placis at Youngstar by either part tc most positit common fria that our frie
"These relations are entirely at variance with the ory of Mustiface.
"I am; my dear Strutwell,
"Yours very truly,
"Thomas Meddeeton."
Strutwell on parting with Mustiface hoped that might never ngain hear of the affair which had ter inated so unfortunately for the honor of his princil; nor did he feel that he had gnined credit for him. If by being associated with it. On receiving Medfon's letter, therefore, he thought himself in a most henviable situation. But he still flattered himself th the hope that the excitement (which he was now sured the belligerent tour had occasioned) would ate before he returned, and even prolonged his journ at Kingstod. However, the friends of Musii. ce-or rather the enemies of Wilcox, (determined ther by fair or foul means, to destroy the character, not the life of the latter,) were not to be lulled into. slumber, and strutivell had scarcely got seated in own houso. when the junto-Secretary was anonced.
Greetings being ended, the subject of the duel was once mentioned by Meddleton.
"The character of our friend has suffered exceed. gly by your absence, Striutwell," said he.
"Ah-indeed!" ejaculated the second; and then rumining with his fingers on a table; he seemed to be deep thought.

## THE VICTIBE OF TYRANNY.

"Did you receive my letter, Strutwell ?" enquir the junto-Secretary, afler a pause of several momed
"I did; but thought an answer would scarcelyse or arrive than I," nnswered Strutwell, while ho of tinued the drumming with his fingers.

There was now a long pausc, and Meddleton came uneasy on his chair.
"Meddleton," said Strutwell at length ; and he th: himself back in his chnir, and folded his arms a apoke. "Meddleton-we may as well be plain " each other, and then do the best we can to get M face out of his unfortunate difficulty."
"Certainly," replied the junto-Secretary. "I mm have you tell me the truth-tho whole truth, andra ing but the truth; and I trust we can keep ouro counsel."
"To be plain then-Mustiface is not of the tem ament to smell gun-powder-especially if there chance of becoming game himself."

Meddleton laughed out-right.
"You think his olfactory nerves are rather sens -ha ?"
"Exceedingly so;" answered Strutwell, and the laughed too.
"Well-well-I suppose the poor fellow can't it, aud we must endeavor to screen his character," foined 1 ifddleton.
"Certainly," said Strutwell. "But be assurn will require our joint ingenuity to do so."
viry.
twell ?" enquir several momea uld scarcely yon ell, while be a s.
d Meddlelon
gth ; and he thr ed his arms ell be plain can to get Ma "
retary. "I me le truth, andun an keep ours
not of the temm ally if there
re rather sensis twell, and the
fellow can'il is character,"
ut be assura so."

.THE VICTEMS OF TYRANNY.
"It will indeed; for I have already discovered condictions, not only in his own vindicatory relations, in those of the two simpletons, who were unforrately attached to your party-while the candid rements of $O^{\prime}$ Cleary, supported by the surgeon and mmon friend of both principals, are formidable baris to surmount."
Strutwell became again meditative. At length he d:-"I am surprised to hear that there have been ptradictory statements by our friends; I repeata story every stop we made, during our homeward re, in order to prevent discrepancies."
"Nevertheless, we will be enabled I hopo, to sucdso far as to leave the public in doubt, as to the paltroon."
It will be an arduous task, Meddleton!" said the . mpion's second, as he shook his head significantly. We must not dospair, however!" returned the losecretary in alarm at the words and manner of . utwell.
The second ordered brandy, and it being placed behim, he said :-"Come, Meddleton-our brains certainly require some artificial stimulous, in or, to enable us to invent on this occasion."' I wonder," said the junto-Secretary as he apwhed the decanter -" that Mustiface did not resort omething like this in order to dissipate his fears.". Mustiface!" ejaculated Strutwell. "He was a" ect brandy keg before we got to Youngstown. -

## THE VICTIM8 OF TYRANNY.

But poor fellow! he could not dissipate the terrom death. Indeed, Meddleton-to make short of a los atory-all the gun-powder and brandy between and Niagara commingled;-(for it is said that mis they inspire courage)-nay, all the powers of the fernal regions, could not havo forced Mustiface ali to face the mouth of Wilcox's pistol."

Strutwell now took a copious draft, but Meddlea was cautious.
"How the devil did you get the fellow to Youn town at all, if he is such a paltroon as you represe him ?"' enquired the junto-Secretnry.
"By promises, that if he proceeded to the end the journey, I would devise a plan that would ema him to return home with more honor, than by apd gising to his antagonist, after having accepied shallenge."
"Did he then indeed desire to apologise ?" enq" ed Meddleton, curious to hear the history of the Chu pion's conduct.

Strutwell helped himself to another potation of inebriating fluid; and then placing the decanter: fore the Junto-Secretary, he replied :-
" "Apologise-damn him ! we had not travelled 6 miles leefore I became satisfied that he had repented his course, and wished to bring me into a conversatif the object of which was a mediation. I was veryd however ; for I determined not to become a fool of play; It was now, indeed, too late to seek a rew
ate the terron short of a loos dy between said that miss owers of the Mustiface ath , but Meddien

Allow to Young s yout represu
$d$ to the end at would enat $r$, than by apol g accepied ogise ?" enqua ry of the Chas
potation of the decanter
ot travelled 6 had repented o conversalia I was veryd me a fool ot seek a rex
lation. 'Such a step would have been evidently the wilt of cowardice, and I therefore thought he might well fee from the ground as to apologise-but he ssas indefatigable in his efforts to attract my nttenato his inclination, as I was dull of apprehension. "Having finished our first days journey, I used all ans in my power, to buoy his spirits, and I must he him credit too, for endeavoring to gratify me. drank brandy as if it were water, and, indeed, it med to have no more effect. He tried to laugh with friends; (for you know Spindleton and Legalmore, re with us;) but his aspect became pitiful and tears ppite of his efforts gushed from his eyes."
I resolved to retire early, and proposed to him to pp with me. He readily, acquiesced, and I hoped the brandy which had done so little towards elevahis spirits, would opperate as an effectual sopori-

I mas again disappointed. I had just got into a frortable s'eep when I was awaked by frantic and oherent lamentations from my bed-fellow. He was aming of the dangers of the duel. I pitied him, resolved to awake him, and rolieve him of his terBut he suddenly bounded from the bed, and oing the door flew from the room. I called, but fived no answer, and pursued.
He outstripped me, and though I heard his footon the stairway, when I reached the bottom every sound ceased : nor was he to be seon."

## TRE VIOTIMS OF TYRANYY.

"I went to the bar-1room, waked the ostler and pro cured a light. With the aid of this, I in vain, seard ed every room accessible."
"I thought of waking our companions; but unmi ling to expose his weakness to them even, and satisfie that he was secreted within the house, (for the oute door of the hall could not have been opened with out my knowledge, ) I persisted to search alone."
"At length observing a small opening under th stairs, I entered it, and found it a receptacle fur rage I overhauled a number of the articles, and was abm retiring when I observed a moviment near' ilhe botto step.
"There is certainly some live animal there, though l, so I crawled under, and pulling the rags away, boi to my astonishment and joy found Mustiface."

- He lay as close as he could squeeze limself unde the steps and was entirely inveloped in rags. I spok to him in a subdued tone lest I should expose him, ly I received no answer. I then extended my hand ond shook him. He scemed not to feel, while a cold clamy sweet adhered to my hand. His eyes were open bul fixed, and the light caused no movement of their lids
"Drawing him with some difficulty from his covers I carried him to our room and lay him on the bed still determined not to expose him, even to our owd companiuns.
"I began to chafe his temples, and was soon op couraged by feelin: the parts hoat under my hand.
in forced, (hi wh. He gr s began to r ring-a vio in alarmed "I watched gh he sceruti jaculated his "Is it morta prulsively as "At once ca him in th pger to appr striface, by r He appeared eyes were "Don't flatte "1 replied $n$ II fainted fir stifiace.
"Very likel. "Where did feel no pair "I hesitated, besh wound.' "ln what pa "The leg ?" "The leg," "The call ?


## IY.

ostler and pro in vain, search
ons ; but unmil en, and satisfee (for the oute a opened with ch alone." ling under ib ptacle fur rage and was abous zear the botom
there, though igs away, bolt tiface."
limself unden rags. I spoter spose him, but my hand and e a cold clamy vere open bul of their lids ont his covert I on the bed n to our own was soon op my hand.

```
THE VICTIMS OF TYRANNY.,
```

of forced, (his teeth wero set,) some water into his wh. He groaned-his eyelids quivered, and his es began to move in their sockets. I continued the ang-a violent tremor seized him, and I becaine in alarmed for his life.
"I watched him; but knew not what to do. At gth he scrutinized me and then spoke my name.jaculated his in turn.
"Is it mortal ?" enquired our friend, and he moved avulsively as he spoke.
"At once catching his idea, and willing to encourehim in the happy belief that he had no farther nger to apprehend, I readily answered: No, n̄o, nstiface, by no means-slight-very slight indeed." He appeared much soothed for a moment, and then eyes were again directed towards me.
"Don't fiatter me, Strutwell," said he.
"I replied no, you may be assured that I will not." "I fainted from loss of blood, I imagine?" rejoined ustiface.
"Very likely," said J.
"Where did I reccive the wound ?" he enquiredfeel no pain now."
"I hesitated, but at length replied that it was only lesh wound."
"In what part ?" asked he, and I again hesitated.
"The leg ?"
"The leg," I answered.
"The calf?"

## TTEE VICTIMY QF TYRANNY.

"The calf," I repeated."
"He then put his hand down to feel, but discoveria pothing by the touch, he rose on his elbow and look down at his legs. He descried no wound, and look - up inquiringly into my face."
"I could no longer maintain my gravity, and Ma tiface, assured by my merriment, that he had bee dreaming, the horrors of anticipated danger were agu depicted on his countenance.
" Repenting of my indiscretion, in order to cons teract its effect, I at once told him that I had determi ed to evade the intended conflict."
"He chuckled with joy, and said :-"Recollor Strutwell, that my honor is in your hands."
"I do said I in reply, and be assured, Mustion that I shall take as good care of it as circumstans will admit."
"As if atill desirious of keeping up a semblance courage by pretended resistance to the course I he decidea on, he bounded suddenly to the floor and said Strutwell, we must not bo behind our time ?"
"By no means said I, but we have plenty of timel sleep and be on the battle ground twelve hours befa the appointed time."

Suspecting from my ansiver that his exhibition prowess had caused me to cbandon the intention Ih just expressed, he appeared again much disconcerth and 1 distinctly told him the course I intended takin in order to avoid a oattle.
but discoveris lbow and look und, and look
avity, and Ma it he had bee nger were agu order to coul I had determi
: —"Recollod nds."
ured, Mustifac circumstana
a semblance e course I ha floor and said ime? ?'
lenty of time re hours beforit
is exhibitiond intention Ih $h$ disconcerra ntended takin
"Your life must not be jeopardized," said I, "but caanot stop here. We must go to the appointed and, and be there too, half an bour before the time red on for the meeting. Of course, your antagowill not have arrived so early, and after pausing . winutes, we may drive home with a prospect of iding disgrace.
Lig inténtion thus expressed, Mustiface returned to beil, and covering himself carefully; soon dropped a sound sleep.
I collowed his example, and was not again disturtill the sun's rays shone brightly into our room.
When I awoke, Mustiface was still wrapped in the y of Morpheus; nor was he readily persuaded to To the embrace of the gud. At length, however, ing roused him and our companions, the secoud 's journey was commenced, and we arrived at ngstown early in the evening, as merry a set, pstifice not excapted, ) as ever lived.
We kept vigil of the hours over a card table, and prle of brandy; and in order to carry out the obin view, I frequently, through the night, expressed ppointment at the delay of the adverse party; while eclared, that unless I should see Wilcor on the erican side of the channel in the morning, I would allow Mustiface to meet him."
rutwell took brandy again, and sontinued:- "I forgotten myself in: a game of whist, when our id, (whose merriment through the night, had exci-
ted the admiration of Spindleton and Legalmore, ba who had testod my gravity to the utmost, by and scrutinizing the hands of his watch, expressed a fou that we would be behind our time.
"I found, on examination, that the dawn of dy - could not be far off, and ordered our sleighs. It wis yet quite dark when we approached Carey'e reces ; by I indistinctly perceived human forms a few rode aheod and suspecting them to be the opposite party, ordera Mustiface, (for he held the reins,) to increase one spned. Whipping up his horse, therefore, we passed over the channel of the river, as O'Cleary, closely fol lowed by his principal, met us. We continued ouf homeward course, however, and you know the sequel Meddleton."
"I imagine so," said the Junto-Secretary, in reply to the concluding remarks of Strutwell.

1. The two friends drank again ; and Meddleton, belie ving the mind of Strutwell to be in a state sufficienty pliable for the purpose designed by the official junto for signs of inebriety were now very evident-he drem a paper from his pocket, and exhibiting it, said:"This, Strutwell, is a vindication of Mustiface's cons duct, drawn up under the dictation of Spindleton, $L_{0}$ galmore and himself. I have endeavored to reconcild the descrepancies that occurred in their early rela tions, and, I trust, it will not vary much from the viem you would wish to give the public of the transaction between our friend and Wilcox. Mustiface," addee

## Junto-Sec

 ddertake wha therefore e governmen "His loyal behalif, and lied Strutwell "You will gature for s eton, as he champion's "Read it, Nod, Strutwel gn it."Then puttin nto-Secretar: An attestatio silence our "It certainls tion, one cou ad of Mustifz "I will call "I will send ping as he sp nt.
Meddleton s d'in the cour d-administe aent, and ret

## THE VICTIMS OF TYRANNY:

cegalmore, bu most, by anool pressed a foal dawn of day eighs. It wis y's reces ; bua IW rods ahead party, orderea increase ou jre, we passed ry, closely fol continued our ow the sequel,
tary, in reply ddleton, belio te sufficiently official junto; lent-he drem g it, said:istiface's con indleton, La d to reconcila ir early rela from the viem e transaction iface," added

- Junto-Secretary, " was actuated by loyal feeling to odertake what he could not effect. While his weakss, therefore, calls for our compassion, his zeal for e government demands our protection."
"His loyal zeal entitles him to our best efforts in behalf, and I am determined to support him," reied Strutwell, hiccuping as he spoke.
"You will then, perhaps, not, object to put your gnature for such purpose, to this paper?" said Medeton, as he held the vindication before the eyes of o champion's second.
"Read it, if you please;". and Meddleton having ad, Strutwell answered:-"No-all right-I will gnit."
Then putting his signature to the vindication, the mo-Secretary, after a few moments, articulated :An attestation to the truth of this, would tend much silence our oppönēnts."
"It certainly would; and with a little mental reserlion, one could be made, I think," answered the send of Mustiface.
"I will call in a Justice of the Peace?"
"I will send for Bolingbrooke," said Strutwell, hicping as he spoke; and then he summoned his sernt .
Meddleton subjoined an affidavit to the vindication; din the course of fifteen minutes, the Justice arri-d-aiministered the oath-took brandy with the de: aent, and retired.

The Junto-Secretary, in haste to deposit the vindica. tory fabrication with the printer, also took his leave, and Strutwell staggered to bed.

## CHAPTER XIX.

That soil full many a wringing despot saw, 7 Who worked his wantonness in form of law.-Brror.

- Blest with freedon unconfined, Dungeona cannot hold the soul : Who can chain the immortal mind? None but he who spans the pole."

Ceme, bring forth the prisoners. -Staxsxearke.
The belligerent affair between. our hero and Mustiface, had now, for the last fortnight, been a constans theme of conversation amongst the beaux and belles of York. The supporters of Mr. Wilcox did not fail to use the advantage gained'through the descrepancies between the relations of the official champion and his two supernumeraries; but his apponents threatened, that all would be readily reconciled by Strutwell; and that Mustiface's character, as regarded the affair, would yet stand unspotted before the public.

Strutwell having returned, all, therefore, were look. ing to him for a version. They however looked-nay, inquired, in vain. The second of the official champi. on was mysteriously silent-nor were any more ans ious to know the story that was to be promulgated to the world as his, than Strutwoll himself. He had, to
bo sure, heard Meddleton read it ; but his ideas were ben dancing on fumes of brandy, and he could not trust to momory so precariously founded.
At length the vindication appeared, and all had the privilege of reading by thair own firesides, what had in vain been sought through the medium of Strutwell's ipp. The version, however, was unsatisfactory to the discriminating reader. There was evidently a want $f$ consistency throughout, and there seemed to be a lurking reproach even, against the official champion, hevery effort to screen his character.
Nevertheless, the most superficial partisans of Mus. ince, received it, as it was intended, and thinking orhero in reality, the paltroon, were roused to a high fich of loyal excitement. Some indeed had well. igh made up their minds to bring themsel ves into excutive notice, as champions against the isolated WilWa, when the vindicatory fabrication was effectually lenolished by the irony and sarcasm of Mr. O'Cleary. The Barristor's reply tore, as it were, the film from the eye of the blindest partisan ; and the official corè aling no longer inclined to display their loyalty, by nopen rupture with our hero, exhibited towards him, bra few days, a temperament unusually placid. ut the assassin never evinces so saintly an aspect, as hen plottiug for a victim. This serenity was like a Im before a storm. The gentry of York, instigay Thy His Excellency and the Secretary, were devis. eg means to rid themselves of the censorship of the raberiff, undor the color of the law of the land,

A clear insight into the selfish and grovelling policy © carefully nursed in the British North-American colonies, can oniy be acquired by a residence in them. Language cannot describe it-but the colonist knows that the constitution of his country has proved ans an. tangling web for the virtuous, and an effectual screas for thẹ vile!

> "Still, atill, forever

Better, though each man's life blood were a river,
That it ahould flow, and overflow than creep
Through thousand lazy chapnels in our veina, Dam'd like the dull canal, with locke and chaing, And moving as a sick man, in his sleep Three paces and then faltering :-better be Where the extinguished spartans still are free, In their proud charnel of Thermopyls, Than atagnate in our marsh,-or o'er the deep Fly, and one current to the ocean add, One apirit to the souls our futher's had - One freeman more, America to thee !" Treason was now to be laid to the charge of Mr, Wilcox, and witnesses to substantiate guilt were to bo procured at any prici. In a country where corrupo tion was nourished in the highes: places of the Gov. ernment, it was not difficult to find such as were wil. ling to forfeit their souls for filthy lucre.

A formal complaint was made to Justice Boling. hrooke. Mr. Wilcox was suddenly arrested in the miset by his successor in office; and without being informers of the charge allegod against him, was in. carcerated in a dungeon.

## r.

 orth-A merican idence in them. solonist knows proved all 35. ffectual screening,
chaine,
eep
sarge of Mr. It were to be bere corrup. of the Gov. as were wil.
itice Boling. ested in the ithout being im, was in.

Sam Johnson hearing of his master's arrest, proceeded in haste to the gaol; and meeting the Sheriff on the threshihold of its outer door, said abruptly :"How slo, Squire Wentworth ?"
The Sheriff looked in silent and angry pride at the joung Yankee, who continued :-"If 'taint no offence, l'dluke to ax a question or two about the nater o' Squire Wilcox's crime ; for I recking from what l've larnt you've caged 'im.'?
The countenance of Wentworth betrayed demoniac feelings, while he replied to the servant:-"It is enough for you to know that his crime is sufficient to bang him!"
"You mean accordin to Canada justice, howsomeyer, 1 conclude,". rejoined Johnson, his wonted equanimity being almost deranged.
"Yes," said the Sheriff briefly and in a tantalizing manner.
"Well, Squire, it's my idee you aint fur from the mark."
"You believe, then, that your master deserves hanging ?"
"Accordin to Canada justice, Squire."
"But not according to Yankec justice! -ha ?" said Wentworth, suddenly conceiving the servant's idea.
"I recking not. I never knowed folks hanged for heir honesty in the United States, any how."
"Wilcox is a damned traitor ; and so are you !" yoriferated the Sheriff, as he glared in passion at the ervant.
"As to myself, Squire, you're a leetle flatterin.But I recking you're right in your idee about Squire Wilcos ; for he's as honest as the day's long."
"You consider it honest to commit treason, then?" said Wentworth enquiringly, as his breast heaved with passion.
"I consider it honest to do what the Canada big folks call treason, any how, Squire."
"You think it honest to plot the destruction of the Government?"
"Not by a long chalk. That's jest what the big folks is at," answered Johnson, and then he smiled good naturedly in the angry face of the Sheriff.
" Villain !-Beware how you speak of Government officers!"
"I'll say nothin but the truth about any body's folks, Squire."
"No more of your allusions, at any rate !"
"I ha'nt made none yit, as I know on."
" You intimated that the Government officers of Upper Canada were traitors!"
"I haint made no intimations or allusions, as I know on, Squire."
"You are indeed a bare-faced Yankee!" said Went. worth, as he endeavored to hide his rage behind an ill. assumed smile of contempt.
"I ginerally keep my face onkivered, Squire."
"You have accused the officers of plotting for the destruction of the Government !" cried the Sheriff. intimate or myself."
"You ple of Upper C
"That's the Caunada the old chap
"Have Wentworth, he spoke.
"I ha'nt r to be too for
"I would Wentworth, commit him gled for patie
"Well, s da, I've obsa the King."
"Proceed
"The old making Cant "Very W "The big come to the their own ide "What th "They've murderin 'is
le flatterin. about Squire long."
:ason, then ?" $t$ heaved with

Canada big
uction of the what the big n he smiled Sheriff.
Government
body's folks,
te !"
officers of
s, as I know
said Went. shind an ill.
quire."
ing for the Sheriff.
"That's jest the story, Squire. Ta'nt my way to intimate or allude. I like plain up and down dealin myself."
"You plainly, then, accuse the Government officers of Upper Canada of being traitors to their King ?" "That's the eend on't: Folks that's tryin to upset the Canada Government can't be desperate iriends to the old chap, accordin to my idee, any how."
"Have you any more ideas to offer ?" enquired Wentworth, and he sneered in rage at the servant as he spoke.
"I ha'nt run clean out yit,'Squire ; but I don't want to be too forrid."
"I would like to hear your further ideas," rejoined Wentworth, in the hope that Johnson would effectually commit himself with his words, while he still strug.gled for patience to listen.
"Well, Squire, to begin-sence I're been in Canada, l've obsarved that the big folks is desperately agin the King."
"Proceed!" ejaculated the Sheriff.
"The old chap, you know, had an idee 'imself o' making Cannda folks free, and gin 'em a constitution." "Very Well."
"The big folks, howsomever, didn't like it, and come to the conclusion to act, after all, accordin to their own idees."
"What then ?" interrogated. Wentworth.
"They've ever sense been cheatin the old chap and murderin 'is friends."
"Ha!
" Keep
aConstitu
to the peo
"Any
"Not a
the pinte,
l'd like to
"I have
Wentwort
": I'd lik
Johnson.
"You s
any comm
"You're
to be somel with a tartr
The She
sword, and son! I wi
"I call m don't desary
"I call y candidate fo
"Folks i helps their $t$
Wentwor
eation at the continued :-
"Ha !" exclaimed the Sheriff.
"Keep cool squire. It's a true bill. Canada's got aConstitution and laws, but they a'nt worth a brass cent to the people."
"Any thing more ?"
"Not as I know on, seein you aint willin to argue the pinte, and now squire if you haint no objections l'd like to gin Squire Wilcox a call."
"I have indeed very serious objections," replied Wentworth with an air of triumph.
"I'd like to know what they be then," rejoined Sam Johnson.
"You shall neither know my objections, nor have any communication with your master.
"You're considerable crank for folks that's jest got to be somebody, that's a fact, Squire !" said the servant with a tartness of temper unusual with him.
The Sheriff placed his hand on the hilt of his small sword, and said in measured twords :-"Beware John. son! I will take no more of your insolence tamely." "I call myself a civil man, Squire, and folks that don't desarve sassin, will never get sassed by me." "I call you a damned Yankee rascal, and a proper candidate for the gallows!" fumed Wentworth.
"Folks is always willin to believe any thing that helps their trade, that's a fact." .
Wentworth looked in mingled malice and mortification at the servant, who, after a momentary pause, continued:-"I recking, Squire Wentworth, you're
lookin a leetle ahead. The price o' hangin a man's considerable; and sich a job would give you a start in the world agin."

The Sheriff suddenly unsheathed his sword, and made a treacherous thrust at the heart of Johnsou, who saved his life by a dexterous movement of his body ; but receiving the weapon between his flesh and ribs, he seized the blade, and a desperate struggle ensued.

The gaoler, who had listened to the dinlogue throughout, rendered a ready assistance to Wentworth, and the servant was at length forced out of the door with the blade, whilst his antagonist held the hilt of the sword alone.

Then, as if afraid of Johnson's return, the Sheriff suddenly closed and locked the door, and the servant, despairing of an immediate intervier with his respected master, directed his steps to Darwin house.

The accustomed firmness of Mrs. Darwin almost forsook her when she heard of our hero's incarceration. She saw that the arm of tyranny was indeed extended for the destruction of her young friend, and she feared that there was no counterbalancing power in Upper Canada.

Nevertheless, she ordered her sleigh without delay, and was driven to the residence of Judge Thorpc.This gentleman, whose character is an exception to that generally borne by the Canadian official, was odious to the dynasty to which he belonged. He had
already be and now torious, hc on the ber their coun blessings, deprive hi
The Ho ready liste with a hop
He said of habeas $c$ in order to and liberate Mrs. Darw find that he tate to grian The matter, through a B ment will di "Mr. O'C "Unfortul ship in reply on whom we combatted."

Mr. O'Cle lohnson, of ou
gin a man's ou a start in sword, and of Johnson, nt of his bo. his flesh and ate struggle
he dialogue Wentworth, of the door he hilt of the
, the Sheriff the servant, his respectuse.
rwin almost carceration. sed extended id she feared ${ }^{3}$ in Upper
ithout delay, э 'Thorpe.exception to sial, was odied. He had
already been represented to his Sovereign as disaffected, and now with difficulty retained his judicial seat. Notorious, however, for his integrity and independence on the bench, he was beloved by all well-wishers of their country; while he enjoyed the greatest of earthly blessings, and of which his corrupt brethren could not deprive him-the approbation of his own conscience.
The Honorable Mrs. Darwin found his Lordship a ready listener ; nor did he hesitate to encourage her with a hope of Mr. Wilcox's speedy liberation.
He said :-"The law authorizes me to issue a writ of habeas corpus, to bring the body of Mr. Wilcox up, in order to inquire into the cause of his commitment, and liberate him from imprisonment. Be assured too, Mrs. Darwin-if, on an examination of his case, I find that he is by law entitled to relief, I will not hesitate to griant it-even at the hazard of my office.The matter, however, should be brought before me through a Barrister of the court ; and your own judg, ment will direct you to a choice."
"Mr. O'Cleary ?" said the lady, inquiringly.
"Unfortunately for Upper Canada," said his Lordship in reply, "we have but one member of the bar on whom we can rely, when official power is to be combatted."

Mr. O'Cleary having received information from ohnson, of our hero's imprisonment, was just stepping
K
from his door to visit him, when Mrs. Darwin drove up.

He took a seat in her sleigh, and having proceeded to the gaol, they were told that the ex-Sheriff was not only confined in a dungeon, but that he could not be visited. The gaoler, too, in communicating this information, exhibited a degree of hauteur that evidently resulted from an assurance that he was vested with more than ordinary authority.
"In a dungeon, and cannot be visited!" repeated 'Mr. O'Cleary, "say you ?"
"Yes," returned W ortman, briefly, and with insolent indifferance.
" Not even by counsel-ha?"
"Not even by counsel," answered the gaoler, positively.
"This is rigor unusual-I think-gaoler!"
"Lawyers have never before been refused admittance to prisoners."
" Why now, then ?"
"My orders are specific on this occasion."
"Why so special, with regard to Mr. Wilcox ?"
"Because he is a greater criminal than I usually have in my ch rge."
"Of what crime is he accused?"
"Treason," answered W ortman.
" Indeed!-who are his accusers?"
"I don't know who his accusers are; but I knot that the first gentleman in the land believes him to b guilty of the crime."
"Who nate $f$ the "The I man, with "I am t fined in a friends and of Mr. Car

Both the dered, that be admitted
"You, his dungeon "I do," a The Barr her sleigh, b to cast an in Mr. O'Clear way for effe well prepare mitted-pers proceeded.
But i-fain fivings of th e made to lil
Neverthele plan, which pg the power -was in ful sarry.
larwin drove
rig proceeded leriff was not could not be ing this inforhat evidently $s$ vested with
d!" repeated
nd with inso-
e gaoler, posi-
oler!"
refused admit-
ion."
. Wilcox ?" than I usually
; but I know ieves him to b
"Who is this genileman, whom you have denomi. nate $f$ the first?"
"The Honorablo Mr. Carleton," answered Wortman, with saucy emphasis.
"I am to understand, then, that Mr. Wilcox is con. fined in a dungeon-deprived of the consolation of friends and the benefit of legal counsel, at the instance of Mr. Carleton?"
Both the Secretary and Sheriff, have specially ordered, that no person, (whatever the pretence,) should be admitied to an interview with the prisoner."
"You, therefore, absolutely refuse to admit me to his dungeon?" "I do," answered the gaoler.
The Barrister now proposed to lead Mrs. Darwin to her sleigh, but she hesitated, and even condescended 10 cast an imploring look at the insolent Ẅん ortman.Mr. O'Cleary, however,-assuring the lady that the way for effecting the liberty of Mr. Wilcox, was as well prepared as if the desiredinterview had been per-mitted-persisted in offering his arm, and she at length proceeded.
But i-gain seated in her sleigh, she expressed misfivings of the fortunate result of any efforts that might pe made to liberate our hero.
Nevertheless, Mr. O'Cleary had already conceeived plan, which he confidently thought, (notwithstandpg tho power of Government-as it was now evident -was in full force ngainst the ex-Sheriff, would
"Fear not," said he to the lady. "Judge Thorpe cannot wink at such barc-faced oppression of the sub. ject; and with his authority in my hand, I think I know what to do."
"I know very well," said Mrs. Darwin in turn, " that his Lordship will not flinch from his duty ; but where will you find him an executive officer?"
"Mr. Wentworth himself shall execute the Judge's 'mandate," said the Barrister decisively.
"Yet, I fear Wentworth will prove a disobedient officer $;$ for all his aspirations are founded upon a subserviency to that power that tramples on law and justice."
ir With regard to the character of Wentworth, you are perfectly correct madam; but I trust he will find himself under the necessity of obeying the law of the land, on thís occasion."
si'"I rejoice to find you so sanguine, Mr. O'Cleary; yet, "I' cannot but tremble for our friend." ""Feall not," said the Barrister again." Mr. Wil cox will not be under the necessity of sleeping in his dungeon to-night."
" "Be it sn-yet I must assert that I have lost al confidence in the administration of law in Upper Can ada, and cannot anticipate so favorably."
"The Canadian who, at the present day, trusts the faithful administration of the law, must indeed b ignorant," said the Barrister. "Nor have I the lea confidence in a willing and honest action on it by a
udge Thorpe n of the sub. nd, I think I
rwin in turn, is duty ; but icer?" te the Judge's
a disobedient d upon a subon law and
entworth, you st he will find the law of the

## (r. O'Cleary

" Mr. Wil sleeping in his
have lost al in Upper Can
day, trusts nust indeed $b$ lave I the leas on on it by
executive officer. Yet I think I shall be enabled on this occasion to enforce it, even hirough Wentworth iimself."
"I owe my seat in the Legislature to those who are continually writhing under the arrogant and oppressive spirit of their rulers. They have looked to me for the last three years, as their political champion; and I as their representative have cheerfully encountered the frowns of the powerful of the land.
"Mr. Wilcox is now lying in a dungeon for supporting their birth-rights. An extraordinary stretch of power calls for extrnordinary counteracting means; and if my constituents refuse to assist me in an attempt to enforce any mandate that may be issued for the benefit of my friend, I will abandon thoir cause forever. "I would indeed, disdain to use my influence to promote an illegal design. I intend not to excite rebellion or even riot to insure justice to Mr. Wilcóx. But it is my right-it is the right-nay, the duty of every Canadian, to make an etlort to enforce the law." The Barrister added :-" I shall invito as many of my friends as I deem necessary to witness our new Sheriff's performance of his duty."
Having entered the Judge's Chambers, Mr. O'Cleary ommunicated the facts he had heard from the gaoler, ad then as our hero's counsel, domanded a habeas prpus.
His Lordship satisfied-whatever the crime alleged gainst the ex.Sheriff-that the mode of imprisonment
was illegal and oppressive, granted the writ without hesitation; and the Barrister receiving it left the Chambers.

In the course of half an hour, accompanied by some fifty of the most respectable tradesmen of York, he approached the Sheriff's office. He entered alone, and exhibiting the writ, demanded its immediate eve. cution. Wentworth at first shewed a hesitating man. ner ; but observing the concourse through his win. dow, he became suddenly disconcerted, and professing a ready acquiescence, started to execute the mandate.

Mr. O'Cleary walked by bis side, while his friends followed at a short distance, in peacenbie order; though in merriment. For Sam Johnson, who had watched all the ingoings and outgoings of the Barris. ter, was amongst them; and elated with the prospect of his master's speedy release, was indulging in humor.

The dungeon occupied by our hero, was cold, damp and loathsome. The prisoner was chained by his leg to a block in its centre, and he had neither pallet nor: seat to rest his body on, save the ground.

Mr. O'Cleary's blood boiled in his veins on witness ing the cruel indiguity that his friend was suffering nor could he refrain from an expression of his feelings, "Went worth," cried be, " are you the creature wh dared to execute this barbarity?"
"'The gaoler," replied the Sheriff in agitation, an then he became even officious in assisting Wortmant loose the leg of our hero.
writ without
g it left the
nied by some of York, he ntered alone, imediate evesitating man. ugh his win. nd professing the mandate. ile his friends enbie order; son, who had of the Barris. he prospect of ing in humor. as cold, damp ned by his $\operatorname{leg}$ ther pallet nor d.
ins on witness was suffering of his feelings e creature wh agitation, an ng Wortman
"'The gaoler, indeed!" exclaimed the Barrister."Did he act without authority?"
"W e both acted under the peremptory command of our superior," answered Wentworth in a tremulous voice.
"What superior ?"
"The Secretary."
"And you and your gnoler were the barbarous instruments of that tyrant, to confine and enchain Mr. Wilcox in this loathsome hole !"
"You know, Mr. O'Cleary, that the Secretary's power is not to be resisted," said Wentvorth, still endeavoring to palliate his own conduct.
"I know that no humane officer would have obeyed so illegal and barbarous a command," said the Barrister in a voice that increased the terrors of the Sheriff. "I am young in my office, and, perhaps, ignorant of my duty," prevaricated Wentworth with a conciliating and sycophantic voice and manner.
Mr. O'Cleary by this pitiful subterfuge, was at once silenced. He thought it would be derogating both from his character, as a gentleman and a man, to indulge his indignation further, on so cringing a creature. The ex-Sheriff, being unfettered, stepped out of the dungeon with the Sheriff, and Mr. O'Cleary following, the door was suddenly closed and locked.
The gnoler's light disappeared and they were under the neccssity of groping their way through a dark and narrow passage of considerable length, leading to the principal entrance of the gaol.

On arriving at the threshold of the outer door, the awaiting crowd greeted our hero with shouts of joy, and then hissod at the Sheriff, who, notwithstanding he was assured of safety both by Mr. O'Cleary and his prisoner, walked with nervous steps to the Judges' chambers. Here Wentwo.th endorsed a return on the writ of habeas corpus, and delivered it, together with the warrant under which his prisoner had been ápprehended: And his Lordship having examined fully into the alledged cause and manner of the imprisonment, offered Mr. Wilcox his freedom, provided he would give bail for his appearance at the ensuing Court of Oyer and Terminer.
F. The prisoner had scarely bowed in silent thankful. ness to the Judge when Mrs. Darwin and Mr. O'Cleary tendered themselves as surities, and the Sheriff was allowed to retire,

## CHAPTER XX.

Thyself shalt see the act : For as thou urgest justice; be assured Thou shalt have justice more than thou

Shakspeara.

I told you so before, and that 'twas idle
To think of justice from such hands. -Marino Faliera
It was not an hour after the departure of Mr . Wil. cox and his friends from the judge's chambers, when his lordship received a summons from Sir Francis

Nor did yet arm Commen He fo governm ed him ec proached His Lo assure hit authority.
"Thinl dance her my proce ed myself wield for up the voll
"Your not to yiel Sir Franci
Judge soldier, wil ers it his d consequenc sanctity of which he hr rimental to may prove. duty;knows, of the law.
er door, the outs of jov, hstanding he eary and his the Judges' a return on it, together er had been g examined of the im. om, provided : the ensuing
ent thankful. Ir. O'Cleary Sheriff was
lesirest.
Shakspeari.
arino Faliera
of Mr . Wilumbers, when Sir Francis.

Nor did he misapprehend the object of his Excellency; yet arming himself with a volume of Blackstone's Commentaries, he gave the mandate a ready obedience.

Ho found both the Secretary and Wentworth at government house ; and the Governor having received him coolly adverted to the incarceration, and reproached him for having liberated our hero.

His Lorbship vindicated his conduct and offered to assure hiş Excellency that he had acted on the best authority.
"Thinking that the object, in requiring my attendance here, might be for the purpose of questioning my procedure in the matter of Mr. Wilcox, I provided myself with a weapon, which, if necessary, I could wield for my-defence," said Judge Thorpe as he held up the volume of Blacistono before His Excellency.
"Your Lordship has determined, then, at all events, not to yield to the wishes of the government ?" said Sir Francis enquiringly.
Judgo Thorpe replied:-"A brave and faithful soldier, will not capitulate even, as long as he considers it his duty to fight though death be the inevitable consequence. Neither will a Iudge who regards the sanctity of an oath, either avoid or pervert the law, which he has been sworn to administer, however detrimental to his personal wellfare his adherance to it may prove. A Judge who takes a proper view of his duty, knows not His Majesty even, in the administration of the law. Nor will such an one hesitate to exercise
the power with which he is vested, in order to prevent the laws of the land from being perverted by one who ought to assist in the just and equal administration of them."
"I trust," rejoined Sir Francis, in allusion to the concluding remark of the Judge ; "I trust your Lordship would not seriously charge any officer of govern. ment with having perverted, or even disregarded the law of the land, in the matter of Mr. Wilcox."
'"If pressed by your Exceliency I shall feel constrained to do so."
"W ho then would you accuse ?" enquired the Go. vernor contemptuously.
"The gentlemen at your Excellency's side," an. swered Judge Thorpe.

The Secretary in the pride of his official power, looked disdainfully at His Lordship ; and Wentworth, though he could not meet him with a steady eye, ex. hibited on his countenance the strongest feelings of resentment.
"Do you hear, Mr. Carleton ?" enquired Sir Francis of the Secretary.
"Distinctly, your Excellency," answered Carleton .with bitter emphasis," nor ain I surprised at the accusation. It is the only alternative of self conviction; for Judge Thorpe has strained the technicalities of the law to shield a friend, and a criminal !",

His Lordship could not but feel indignant at the unjusy sarcasm of the Secretary.

He ret we live ed so by pre-juoge official in had him geon, whe you depr the bene you have but you h subject in
"Wilc nal rejoin his arrest and I there vernment, he had bet through hi in his man technicalit of the gov "l prefe Thorpe, ir Mr. Wilco Secretary into recogn and Term Lordship, as the repre

- to prevent sy one who istration of
sion to the your Lord-- of govern. garded the ox."
Il feel con-
red the Go.
s side," an.
icial power, Wentworth, dy eye, exfeelings of
ad Sir Fran.
red Carleton l at the accu. conviction; calities of the gnant at the

He retorted :-" Mr. Carleton, the laws under which we live consider no man guilty of crime, till pronounced so by a verdict of his peers. You, however, have pre-judged $\mathrm{Mr}_{1}$ : Wilcox, ind taking advantago of your official influence, with inhumanity searcely surpassed, had him not only immured within a loathsome dungeon, where he could not hope to survive many days; but you deprived him of the consolation of friends and the benefit of counsel. In this instance, therefore, you have not only perverted and disregarded the law, but you have trampled on the liberties of every British subject in Upper Canada."
"Wilcox was committed to prison as a State criminal rejoined the Secretary. "The evidence on which his arrest was founded, was both pointed and positive; and I therefure thought it my duty, as an officer of government, to enjoin every precaution lest the designs he had been plotting should bo brought to maturity, through his friends." He added with pointed sarcasm in his manner:-" Perhaps your Lordship prefers the technicalities of the law books, however; to the safety. of the government!"
"l prefer open honesty to secret villainy, "said Judge Thorpe, in momentary excitement," and believing Mr. Wilcox to be as free of the crime of treason as the Secretary himself, I gave him his liberty on entering into recognizance to appear at the next court of Oyer and Terminer. For this procedure," added His Lordship, "I am ready to account to His Excellency as the representative of my King."
"I should then like to have your Lordship's excuse for intertering, with my officers, in a matter of so much importance to Ilis Majesty's Government of this Province ?" said Sir Francis, peremptorily, as he looked at the Judge with overbearing insolence.
"I profess to have based my decision, in Mr. Wilcos's case, on the law. Be assured, at any rate, your Excellency, that I have not been influenced by either fear or aflection," returned his Lordship, firmly.
"There is no law that gives a Judge power to nullify, or even resist the acts of the Government !" rejoined Sir Irancis, still in peremptory mood.
"I hold the law under which I have acted, in my hand, Sir Francis," said Judge Thorpe. "Sir William Blackstone, too, while commenting on the law uider which I claim the authority I have excreised, does not fuil to give the clearest reason for placing in the hands of Judges such power. He says :-'Of great importance to the public, is the preservation of public lib. crty; for if once it were left in the power of any, the higest magistrate, to imprison arbitrarily, whomever he or his officers thought proper, there would be an end to all rights." The learned commentator con-tinues:-'Some have thought that unjust attacks even upon life, or property, at the will of the magistrate, are less dangerous to the Commonwealth, than such as are made upon the personal liberty of the subject.To bereave a man of life, or, by violence, to confiscate his estate, without accusation or trial, would be
so gross once col whole K secretly are unkn king, and trary gov
"I see has cited, vernor."
" I do, "Was larly issue
" He wa less, he wa mination, and depriv most degra charge on $v$
"If thes shewn that terfering in one in this ercise such I
"Had Hi on or Mr. peen lessene
"And had ox, you wo ume:" said
hip's excuse natter of so iment of this rily, as he lence.
in Mr. Wil. y rate, your ed by either firmly. ower to nul. nment !" reod.
acted, in my Sir William ae law uider sed, does not ; in the hands great imporof public libwer of any, arily, whom. ere would be aentator conattacks even e magistrate, than such as e subject.e, to confis. al, would be
so gross and notorious an act of despotism, as must at once convey the alarm of tyranny throughout the whole Kingdom ; but confinement of the person, by secretly hurrying him to grol, where his sufferings are unknown or forgotten, is a less public-a less striking, and, therefore, a more dangerous engine of arbitrary government.' "
"I see no analogy between the law your Lordship has cited, and the Wilcox case," interrupted the Govemor."
"I do, Sir Francis."
"Was not Wilcox arrested under a warrant, regularly issued ?" interrogated the Governor.
"He was," answered Judgo Thorpe. "Nevertheless, he was not only hurried to gaol without an examination, but confined in an unwholesome dungeon, and deprived of privileges that the law allows to the most degraded criminal, while he was ignorant of the charge on which he was committed.".
"If these statements be correct, it has not yet been shewn that your Lordship had legal authority for interfering in his behalf; nor can I conceive that any cone in this Province-save myself-has a right to exercise such power."
"Had Hlis Majesty been in the place of Mr. Carleon or Mr. Wentworh, my authority would not have been lessened, Sir Francis."
"And bad His Majesty, in person imprisoned Wilyox, you would not have hesitated to interfere, I preume :" said the Governor, with a sneering aspect.
"Certainly not, your Excellency ; and if his Ma jesty, either personally, or by his ancestors, assented to a law that militates against his power, he could not, in justice, blame a Judge for conscientiously adminis. tering it."
"No Sovereign of England ever assented to a law that would render his personal acts or wishes, so subservient to his givn Judges."
"You are mistaken, Sir Francis-the laws of Eng. land enjoin, that the Judges throughout His Majesty's dominions, shall protect the liberty of the subject from an exercise of regal power."
"And upon these laws, your Lordship would wil. lingly put a liberal construction?" said His Excel. lency, inquiringly.
"I would give just such a construction as the letter of them would admit-regardless of Prince or subject."
"And such a construction would support resistance to the King's Majesty?" said Sir Francis, with a desire to lead the Judge to an unqualified opinion.
"Whenever the liberty of the subject would be lia. ble to be infringed by His Majesty," answered His Lordship; and then opening the volume in his hand, he continued :-"'The law is too plain to bear mort than one construction, and if your Excellency pleases I will read another sentence from Sir William Black stone."

Sir Francis, after some hesitation, consented to th desire of His Lordship, who read as follows:-"l
any perso of the Kin mand of $h$ bring up whether th The em a law so pc had taken, ments. B that he mig inquired :of the priso "A thous Sir Fran friendship f to lose sigh respect, at a partiality."
"In order continually sentence fro His Lordship

The cool jections with rassed H is E Lordsh:p rea phe act shoul tail or sureti clared by $1 s$ hat excessive
d if his Ma ors, assented he could not, sly adminis.
ated to a law ishes, so sub.
laws of Eng. His Majesty's subject from
p would w!! His Excel.
as the letter 'e or subject." ort resistance is, with a de. pinion.
would be lia. answered His e in his hand, to bear more llency plenses, $\checkmark$ illiam Black
nsented to the follows:-"!
any person be restrained of his liberty, by command of the King's Majesty in person, he shall, upon demand of his counsel, have a writ of habeas corpus, to bring up his body, in crder to have it determined whether the cause of his commitment be just."
The embarrassment of His Excellency, on hearing a law so pointedly in favor of the course Judge Thorpe had taken, caused him to remain silent several moments. But having collected himself-in the hope that he might yet ensraare His Lordship-he abruptly inquired :—" For what amount were sureties required of the prisoner, Judge Thorpe ?",
"A thousand pounds," answered His Lordship.
Sir Francis frowned, as he rejoined:-‘I fear that friendship for the criminal, has caused His Lordship to lose sight of his duty to the Government, in this respect, at any rate-notwithstanding his boasted impartiality."
"In order to insure your Excellency that I have continually kept in view the law, I will read another sentence from Blackstone's commentaries," rejoined His Lordship.
The cool and ready offer of the Judge to meet objections with such indisputable authority, again embarrassed His Excellency. He remained silent, and His Lordship read the following:--"Lest this habeas corpur act should be evaded by demanding unreasonable bail or suretics for the prisoner's appearance, it is declared by 1st William and Mary, Stat. 2, chap. ii., hat excessive bail ought not to be required."

Sir Francis, though thus far foiled, still hoped to find some plausible ground of censure, and continued the examination.
" Notwithstanding the law cited, was your Lordship not bound to give the Crown officer an opportunity of shewing cause against the liberation of the prisoner ?" interrogated he.
"By no means," answered Judge Thorpe.
"Recollect that Wilcox was a State prisoner!" re joined the Governor, emphatically.
"1 do," said Judge Thorpe.
"And you consider ex-party procoedings, in cases of such importance, justified by law-ha ?"
"I conceive, at any rate, that it is not necessary to invite a Crown officer to witness proceedings on such matters," replied tis Lordship.
"You, therefore, gave Wilcox the advantage of an ex-parte examinattion!"
"Sir Francis," said His Lordship scornfully-"my decision was founded on the return of the Sheriff to the writ, together with the affidavits of Messrs. 0 Cleary and Wentworth : and in order to shew that have in this respect alsu kept the law in view, I wid read another clause from the laws of England. It as follows :-' Although the return to any writ of he beas corpus shall be good and sufficient in law, it slay be lawful for the Judge before whom such writ mayby reiurnable, to proeeed to examine into the truth of the facts set forth in such return by affidavit, and do there

1 hoped to find continued the
your L.ordship opportunity of he prisoner ?"
orpe. orisoner !" re ngs, in cases of
t necessary to dings on such

Ivantage of an
rnfully-":ny the Sheriff to of Messrs. 0 . to shew that I in viesv, I will England. It in ny writ of hain law, it shall ch writ maybo he truth of the $t$, and do there-
in as to justice shall appertain.' Now, your Excellency perceives that I had the power to act on the return made by the Sheriff, alone-and indeed it was sufficient to warrant the course I took: yet, the better to assure myself of the circumstances connected with Mr. Wilcox's case, I required affidavits in addition."
His Excellency dropped the examination, in vexation, and Judge Thorpe retired. But he had not been long home when he received a note from the Secretary, informing him that the Governor had dispensed with his services on the Bench, till the King's pleasure should be known: and his Lordship being thus disposed of, Carleton thought of having our hero once more incarcerated.
A knowledge of the ex-Sheriff's imprisonment, had now, however, spread, and so high-handed a measure, against the liberty of the subject, had already caused much excitement in the capitol and its vicinity. "Indeed, all who were not basking in the sunsline of Government began to distrust their own safety, and the Secretary finding the public feeling strongly in favor of Mr. Wilcox, abandoned this intention, and influenced the Governor to issue a commission for a special court of Oyer and Terminer, the ensuing week for the trial of our hero,

## CHAPTERXXI.

We must not make a scare-crow of the law, Setting it up to fear the birds of prey, And let it keep one shape, till custom make it Their perch and not their terror.

Measure for Measure.
Whip'd tirst, sir: and hang'd after.-
Whip me 3 no, no; let Carman whip his jade; The valiant heart's not whipt out of his trade.

Shaksplira.
Give me the daggers : the sleeping and the dead Are but as pictures; 'tis the eye of childhood That fears a painted devil.-Macbere.

The sympathies of the towns people were much roused the next morning, by the lamentations of the gaolers wife.

Wortman had not been seen since the liberation of our hero from his loathsome prison apartment, and his' wife having spent an anxious night, started as soon as day dawned, in search of him.

A vestige of him even, not being found, it was a length gravely determined that he had been murdered Nor was it long after this conclusion was arrived at when the assassin was arraigned before the imagina tion of the official core.

It was recollected that Wortman had assisted Went worth in his scuflle with Sam Johnson; aud they surf pected that he had become a victim of the young Yar kee's vengeance.

The s ken befo fronted crown.

The J examine son, you here?"
" Ever ing, Squi
"None cried Mus
"You'r
"You a it is time $t$ His Majes are."
"Form
I'm sassed Squire Wi

Johnson the champi
"Answer
"You he
"Do you
"Sartin,
"Why ti
"Becaus
"Take shook his he itations of the
liberation of partment, and started as soon
und, it was 2 een murdered. vas arrived al e the imagina
assisted Went ; and they suly the young Yar

The servant was, therefore, forthwith seized and taken before Bolingbrooke for examination, and confronted by Mustiface as volunteer counsel for the crown.

The Justice having directed the official champion to examine the prisoner, he said enquiringly :-"John. son, you know for what purpose you have been brought here?"
"Every thing aint accordin to your say so, I recking, Squire."
"None of your saucy familiarities with me; sir !" cried Mustiface.
"You're considerable crank, Squire !"
"You are the saucy servant of a saucy master, and it is time that you had both answered for your conduct. His Majesty's subjects can't live in peace where you are."
"For my part, Squirc, I calculate to sass back when I'm sassed : and you had ort to know any how, that Squire Wilcox aint no back-out."
Johnson winked significantly as he concluded, and the champion looking contemptibly furious, squeaked : "Answer my question!"
"You ha'nt axed me none as l know on.",
"Do you know why you are here, then ?" "Sartin, Squire." "Why then?"
"Because constable Whitten brought me." "Take care of yourself!" cried Mustiface, he shook his head threatinglv at the servant.
"There's no two ways about that, Squire."
"Do you know the crime of which you are accused ?'"
"I recking not."
"Answercr the question, yea or nay !"
"I must talk natteral, Squire."
"I will not be trifled with much longer, Johnson.You must answer my question, or make up your mind to proceed to the gaol at once!"
"Nater's nater, Squire; and in's considerable hard to go to gaol for talkin natteral-that's a fact."
"Answer the question in your own language, then. Do you know the crime for which you have been brought to this office ?"
"l can't say for sartin, any how, Squire."
"Aha!-You are in doubt then as to the crime ?"
"A leetle doubtful-no mistake."
"You mean by this answer that you are guilty of crime, but not sure for what you are now in custody," said Mustiface, and then he looked conceitedly round at the Justice.
"Accordin to Canada justice, I'm a considerable criminal, I expect."
"Indeed!-you are becoming very frank," said the official champion, as his countenance brightened with the hope of entrapping the prisoner. "Now, perhaps, you will try to guess the crime for which you are in custody?
"I can try, Squire. Howsomever, I aint as keen as some folks at guessin."
"Perh this occa: any rate.
"I can
"Do!
"Well guilty on vant and
"You a champion
"Scoun cox."
"I have understand
"I know sence the d Mustifac sion of the ment, adde that's a fact "Jonnsor "I can't Wilcox: a'nt cowards."
"Do you then he mov "If the cal $\mathrm{m}^{\prime} \mathrm{t}$, as I kno
"You mea "I did'nt
ire." you are ac-

Johuson.p your mind derable hard fact."
gange, then.
u have been
re."
he crime?"
are guilty of in custody," eitedly round
considerable
ank," said the ightened with "Now, per. or which you I aint as keen
"Perhaps you will be more fortunate than usual on this occasion," said Mustiface facetiously. "Try, at any rate."
"I can try."
"Do!"
"Well, Squire Mustiface-the biggest crime I'm guilty on agin Canada justice, is bein the faithful sarvant and friend o' Squire Wilcox."
"You are a trifling scoundrel," squalled the official champion in sudden rage.
"Scoundrel or no scoundrel, I'll stick to Squire Wilt cox."
"I have nothing to do with your master. Do you understand ?"
"I know you've been considerable shy on'im ever sence the duel consarn."
Mustiface even betrayed mortification, at the allusion of the servant, who, after scrutinizing him a momont, added :-"Squire Wilcox a'nt no back-outthat's a fact."
"Jonnson, I will hear no more of this !"
"I can't see no harm whatsomever in sayin Squire Wilcox: a'nt no back out-if some folks is desperate cowards."
"Do you mean this for me ?" cried Mustiface, and then he moved a ratan cane threatningly in his hand. "If the cap fits-I ha'nt no objections to your wearin "n't, as I know on Squire."
"You mean to insult me directly then ?"
"I did'nt mean no sich thing."
"What did you mean then ?" enquired Mustiface, as mingled triumph and fury were exhibited on his enun. tenance.
"I meant to do't in a kind on a round about way squire, Howsomever, I wa'nt desperate purticular."

The cliampion twirled his cane in his fingers with passion. He met the eye of Johnson and then gazed in indicision at the floor. But at length, like Falstaff, thinking discretion the better part of valor, instead of flogging, he resumed the examination of the servant. Satisfied however, by this time, that he was not to be led into a crimination of himself, he determined to come directly to the point in question.
"Johnson," said he, "you are acquainted with our gaoler ?"
"How desperate knowin you be, Squire!"
। "Have you any knowledge of Wortman, the gaoler, then ?" interrogated the champion on the highest key of his voice.
"I've seed'im, and I onct had a leetle brush with 'im."
"You have even had a brush with him-ha !" rea joined Mustiface, with an aspect that indicated renew ed hope.
"Jest a scratch, Squire."
"How did it happen ?"
"Squire Wentworth thinked o' killin on me, ass ğàler Wortmâio jined 'im."
"For what reason was Mr. Wentworth going kill you ?"
"Jest be Squiro Wil "This is "So late reen yit."
"Have y
"Onct."
"When o
"Yisterde
"Where
"In Squir
"What to
"My legs,
"Have yo ce.
"I haint!
"Do youl ardered him "Whether hnson, whil "Your reas
"1 should'n ght.".
"Your reas "Why, Squ ton't."
"You are "No sich 1 h more sartin pgeon last ni

Mustiface, as don his comb.
d about way purticular." fingers with nd then gazed , like Falstaff, lor, instead of f the servant. was not to be determined to
inted with our
ire!"
an, the gaoler, re highest key
tle brush with im-ha ?" re licated rener-
n on me, and
orth going
"Jest because I thinked he had ort to let me see Squire Wilcox in 'is dungeon."
"This is a late thing then ?"
"So late that the wownd Squire Wentworth gin me's reen yit."
"Have you seen the gaoler since?"
"Onct."
"When did you last see him ?"
"Yisterday."
"Where?"
"In Squire Wilcox's dungeon."
"What took you there ?"
"My legs, I calculate."
"Have you since seen tha gaoler ?" fumed Mustice.
"I haint !"
"Do you know that you a urdered him?"
"Whether or no, I recking he a'nt dead yit," said hnson, while in the act of feeling his pockets. "Your reason for this opinion?"
" 1 should'nt wonder if he stopped in the dungeon all ght:"
"Your reason for this then?"
"Why, Squire, I soed'im in't, and did'nt see'im come ton't."
"You are triffing again, sir!"
"No sich thing, Squire, and the more I think on't, more sartin I be that gaoler Wortman stopped in the
ageon last night." ngeon last night."

He certainly. would not have slopped there of his own accord."
"If he would, he's a' bigger ninny than I take'im to be."
"From what do you infer then that he has remained there through the night ?"
"Because I did'nt sce'im come out on't, I telled you Squire."
"And this is your only reason for believing that ho Yemained there ?"
"Any how its as good a one as I want, under the sarcumstances."
"Explain the circumstances."
$\therefore$ "The most purticular sarcumstances is, that I lockef the door myself."
"You locked the dungeon door!" screained the of ficial champion.
"Sartin."
" What right had you to meddle with the door or lock ?"
"No purticular rightas I know on. Howsomeve I like to be accommodatin."
"You thought it would be an accommodation Wortman to be locked in a dungeon-no doubt."
"I thinked I'd lock the door on't any how."
"Were there any prisoners left in it ?"
"None but gaoler Wortmin, as I know on. How somever there mout a been a dozen."
" "Were you not in it ?" interrogated Mustiface.
"Ha'nt
"You prisoners b
"If you
I know my
"You ha
" No mi stone as son and then he
"Could y dungeon?"
"My ey
"Was the
"Sartinit did'nt ligh
"A curiol
"The. lig! and accordin a gin a felle
"It must b "It was a
So foggy t Is this what y "That's th "And in $t$ locked Wortn
"I should' where elve." $"$ What did
d there of his
in I take'im to
has remained
it, I telled you
ieving that ho
int, under the

3, that I locked
eamed the of
the door or it

Howsomeve
mmodation o doubt." how."
w on. How

Mustiface.
"Ha'nt I telled you so onct, Squire?"
"You certainly know then whether thero were any prisoners besides your master in it."
"If you know what I know, better than I know what I know myself, there's an eend on't."
"You have eyes?" screached the champion.
"No mistake-and I can see as fur through a mill stone as some other folks I know," replied Johnson; and then he winked at Mustiface.
"Could you not see then, what and who were in the dungeon?"
"My eyes a'nt cats eyes, Squire."
"Was thero not a light in it?"
"Sartin—Gaoler Wortman had a light with'im ; but it did'nt light more than a foot round."
"A curious light indeed!"
"The. light wa'nt as curious as the dungeon, Squire, and accordin to my calculation a dozen lights would'nt a gin a feller a cleansight round it."
"It must be a very extensive dungeon!"
"It was a desperate foggy one !"
So foggy that the light could not shine through it? Is this what you mean?"
"That's the idec, Squirc."
"And in this dismal and unwholesome place you locked Wortman ?"
"I should'nt wonder, as he a'ut to be found no where else."
$"$ What did you do with the key ?"
$L$
"I put it in my pocket," answered Johnson; and then drawing the dungeon key forth, he laid it on the Justice's table.
"How did you dare to pocket a key belonging to His Majesty's prison?"
"I thinked it had ort to be taken care on."
"Could not the gooler have taken care of it $?$ "
"I telled you, Squire Mustiface, that he wa'nt to be seen after the door $o^{2}$ the dungeon was locked." " "The Sheriff was to be seen, however, and you could have given it to him."
"I and Squire Wentworth aint on tarms, and you know he's any how a leetle crank towards common folks, sence he's got raised a leetle in the world."
"At any rate, you thought you would take chargo of the dungeon key?"
"I concluded it would be jest as well for me to take care on't last night, Squire."

Mustiface looked significantly at Bolingbrooke, and then turning his eyes again on the servant, he suid with an air of triumph :-"Enough, Johnson-I hari no more questions to ask, and I wish I could encous age you with a hope of a more comfortable lodging for the ensuing night, than that which, according your own account, the gaoler now occupies."
"I'm jest as much obleeged to you, Squire, as thoug you could. Howsomever, I aint pushed none for 4 commodations, I've got a good bed al Squire Wilcor's "What sir !" exclaimed Bolingbrooke, who he

Johnson ; and laid it on the
belonging to
e on. ${ }^{14}$
e of it?"
he wa'nt to be locked."
ever, and you
arms, and you wards common he world."
uld take charge
for me to take
ingbrooke, and ervant, he said ohnson-I hare I could encour rtable lodging h, according upies." Squire, as thoug ed none for us uire Wilcort: ooke, who ha
been warming from the beginning of the examination :—" What sir! Do you dare to defy me?"
"I ha'nt said nor done nothin to you as I know on," replied Johnson.
"You have intimated that you would sieep in your own bed to-night," rejoined the Justice vehemently. "I sartinly expect to, Squire Bolinbrooko; and ta'nt nobody's business as I know on."
"I will let you know that it is my business to punish you !"
"Well, $\mathbf{S}_{4}$ ? you'll accommodate me by bein as quick about it then as nater will let you; for my mornin chores wa'nt done up, when constable Whitten nabbed me, and Squire Wilcox'll think the devil's to pay if I aint to hum when ho gits up."
"Your master will find himself under the necessity of excusing your services, for a season at any raie," said Bolingbrooke in a tantalizing voice and manner. "You seem to be hintin about doin somethin, that I guess you don't ort to, Squire."
"Silence, sir, and follow the constable!" vociferaed Bolingbrooke, and then he delivered the dungeon key; and a mittimus-prepared in anticipation-to Whitten.
"Where to: Squire?"
"To the dungeon, from whence your master issued esterday."
"Before I do up iny chores ?"
"Follow the constable, sir !" cried the Justice at he top of his voice.
"I can't leave Squire Wilcox in sich a pickle. His chores must be done up-whether or no."
"Recollect, Johnson," said Bolingbrooke, in a low and measured voice, "recollect that my tenderest mer. cies have been exercised."
"That pinte aint to be disputed. Howsomever, is wouldn't be actin man fashin to leave Squire Wilcos to do up his own chores."

Exasperated at the servant, Bolingbrooke suddenly and uncerimoniously seized Mustiface's cane, and de livering it to the constable, said:-"Whitten, stria this fellow's coat off, and welt his back well in m : presence!"
The muscles of Johnson began to swell with indig nation; yet, with apparent submission, he extende his left arm towards the constable, who immediatel divested it of its slecve. He then allowed his rig arm to be treated with the same indignity, but in tut extended the Bailiff on the floor.

The official champion retreated under the tabbld but Bolingbrooke, possessing more nerve, attempted seize the prisorer by the throat, and was at once prid trated beside his constable.
Whiten rose on his elbow ; but perceiving the 5 tice by his side, Mustiface under a table, and will the undaunted eye of the Yankee fixed on him, het himself back; and Johnson putting on his coat, 4 the champion's cane as a trophy of victory, and wid ed out of the officc.

His fo of Justic pion crai
After tion, the much hu gained or
Mustifi stance co
Boling and rejoir but more has learn "Very would be dinary wo iff's hands call a poss "The p prisonmen deed be in iness with possible."
"Force employed ; Submission when he al ever witnes so effectual Mustiface.
ch a pickle.or no." ooke, in a low tenderest mer.
lowsomever, it Saquire Wilcox
rooke suddenly s canc, and deWhitten, strip ack well in m:
well with indig on, he extende ho immediatel lowed.his rige nity, but in tur
ander the table rve, attempted vas al once pro
reeiving the $\mathrm{J}_{4}$ able, and with ad on him, helt on his coat, to ictory, and woi

His footsteps no longer heard, the worthy officers of Justice rose from the floor, and the official champion crowled from his hiding place.
After the trio had exchanged looks of mortification, the Justice of the peace said :-"I in truth feel much humbled by the victory this Yankee rascal has gained over us."
Mustiface replied :-" He has foiled us in this instance completely ; but we must not give him up!"
Bolingbrooke exchanged a smile with the constablo, aud rejoined :-"No, no ; wo must not give him up; but more prudence than ever is now requisitc. He has learned a lesson as well as we."
"Very true," said the champion gravely. "It would be injudicious to proceed against him in the ordinary way. I would put the mittimus into the Sheriff's hands; and he may if he pleases-you knowcall a posso comitatus to his assistance."
"The popular excitement, caused by Wilcox"s imprisonment, has shewn that such a course would indeed be injudicious," said the Justice. "No, our bus. iness with Johnson must be done with as little noise as possible."
"Force or stratagem -or hoth, must, however, be employed ; for he is wiley, and for his size, powerful. Submission was never better feigned than by Johnson, when he allowed his coat to be taken off. . . Nor did I ever witness a blow so well aimed-so unexpocted and so effectual, as that which prostrated Whitten," said Mustiface.
" I trust, at any rate, that I have profitted by the lesson I have learnt-and would direct a course against the "ankee that would save the trouble of dealing with him more than once more," said Bolingbrooke.
"We will hear you," ejaculated Mustiface, and the Justice continued :-"Johnson is not only an alien by birth, but at heart an enemy to British institutions; and notwithstanding his condition in life, might become a powerful instrument of harm in the hands of such a man as Wilcos."
" "Very true," interrupted the official champion.
"He is considered too, by all loyal subjects, a pest."
"He is notoriously so," said Mustiface; "for he nover looses an opportunity of animadverting on our Government : and his invincible impudence subjects all-from the Governor down to the shoo-black to his annoying opinions."
" I think, therefore, that it would be policy to take a summary course to free our country of him. For, after cumbering our gaol and court with bim, we may -in the present political state of the Province-fail in obtaining such satisfaction as would be agreeable to the loyal part of the community."
"The more summary the mode of punishment the better," interlarded the champion.
"Sam Johnson once a lifeless corpse, few questions would be asked as to the cause of his death !" said the Justice in a deep and emphatic voice.
"Few !" ejaculated Mustiface with animation.
rofitted by the course against of dealing with sbrooke.
tiface, and the only an alien sh institutions; might become ands of such a
champion. bjects, a pest." face; " for he verting on our dence subjects oe-black to his
policy to take of him. For, h him, we mar Province-fail bo agreeable to
sunishment the
, few questions eath!" said the
animation.
" God save the King !-and death to his enemies !" exclaimed the constable.
"Whitten, are you bold enough to undertake such a job ?" enquired Bolingbrooke, after a momentary pause.
"I will undertake any thing for my King, your worship," answered the Bailiff.
"I thought I was not deceived in your loyalty. But you must not undertake alone."
"No, no, Whitten, it will never do for you to undertake alone," squealed Mustiface. "Johnson is a wiley fellow, and you must have an assistant. I think too, I can procure one, who would not be inferior. to the Yankee himself in subtlety."
"Is the man to whom you allude far off ?", enquired Bolingbrooke, in hasty words of the official champion. "A few doors only," replied Mustiface. "I will have him here in five minutes."
He withdrew, and before the time he had mentioned elapsed, re-entered the office, followed by a man whose face bore the marks of dissipation, and whose frame had an athletic appearance.
"Wilson,(this was the name of the man,)"are you cquainted with Sam Johnson ?" enquired the Justice of the peace.
"I know him when I see him, your worship."
"Do you know him to be a rebellious fellow ?" "I know him to be a Yankee, at any rate, your "orship," replied Wiison.
"You are disposed to be a good subject, I doubt not?"
"I know no reason for being a bad one."
"Well-do you know our business with you this morning ?"
"No, your worship."
"God save the King!-and death to his enemies! should be a motto imprinted on the heart of every subject of King George," said Bolingbrooke.
"So I say, your worship."
"You would not refuse, then, to strike a blow for His Majesty ?"
"No, your worship-nor a dozen of them," replied Wilson.
"Well-we havo determined to rid our country of that turbulent and rebellious fellow, Sam Johnson, and have thought of you as a proper assistant of Whitten. for such purpose."
"God save the King, and death to his enemies !" cried Whitten.
"God save the King, and death to his enemies!" ropeated Wilson.
" All right!" squeaked the official champion.Then shrugging his shoulders in joy, he looked sig nificantly at the Justice of the peace.

Bolingbrooke smiled in pleasure, and said:-"Ou prospect appears fair indeed; but the plot is yet to be formed." Then again addressing Wilson, he enquir ed :-" Are you gond at stratagem ?"
ject, I doubt
c."
with you this
his encmies! eart of every rooke.
ke a blow for
hem," replied ir country of Johnson, and it of Whitten.
his enemies !"
his enemies!"
champion.he looked sig
said:-"Our ot is yet to bo on, he enquir
"I have some skill in such things," answered the bireling.
" This work must be done with as little noise as possble," rejoined the Justice. "Fire arms must not be ssed."
"I have a dagger of good tempered steel," said Wilson.
"I have another, and that will do for Whitten," sid Bolingbrooke. "But what plan of action would you propose, Wilson ?"
"Well, your worship, dark deeds ought to be done in the dark."
"Proceed!" said the Justice of the peace.
"Your worship knows that I am a carman, and so does Johnson. I drive at all hours and seasons-am liable to accidents, and Johnson would not be surprised, should I call on him for help."
"Continue, Wilson."
"Your worship knows the situation of Mr. Wilcox's kitchen yard."
"I do."
"A dozen men might be murdered in the night, at the gate leading into that yard, and them in the house rouldn't be the wiser of it."
" Very true."
"Well-I would leave Whitten at this gate-entice Johnson to it, under pretence that I had met with an accident-then strike my blow, and Whitten would L*
be near enough to help me finish the w.rk, if nee sary."
"A stratagem for our purpose could not bave be better devised," said Bolingbrooke.
"Nor could there be a place better suited for a de of the kind," said the official champion. "Indeed added he, "I think we had better try to make one $j$ of the master and servant."
"God save the King, and death to his enemies cried Whitten, but Bolingbrooke in reply to Mus face said:-"I think it would be prudent to lea Wilcox for another day." Then addressing Wilso he desired him to set the time for the murderous e terprise.
"Eight o'clock this night, your worship," said carman promptly, and the Justice directing Whith to releave the gaoler from his imprisonment, signif to the hirelings that he should expect to sse them his office immediately. after the execution of the pl and they retired.

## ERRATA.

The following is the principal orror that escay correction in the revision of proof:

Page 20_9th line-for "claime", should be r "charms."



[^0]:    " Hic murus meneus esto Nil conscire sihi, nulla palescere enlpa."

[^1]:    *Now the City of Torot to.

[^2]:    "What wa
    "He gin th

[^3]:    Captin $9 "$
    "Depend on it, Sam, Mrs. Darwin would not grudge

[^4]:    "That's honest, Miss Carry; and to be plain about

